



HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS

**Mobile Version
King James Version
(Pure Cambridge)**

1. IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD John 1:1-5

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

John 1:2 The same was in the beginning with God.

John 1:3 All things were made by

him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

John 1:4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 1:5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

2. LUKE ADDRESSES THEOPHILUS

Luke 1:1-4

Luke 1:1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

Luke 1:2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

Luke 1:3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

Luke 1:4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

3. GABRIEL APPEARS TO ZACHARIAS Luke 1:5-22

Luke 1:5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of

Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

[Luke 1:6](#) And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

[Luke 1:7](#) And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

[Luke 1:8](#) And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

[Luke 1:9](#) According to the custom of

the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

[Luke 1:10](#) And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

[Luke 1:11](#) And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

[Luke 1:12](#) And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

Luke 1:13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

Luke 1:14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

Luke 1:15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his

mother's womb.

[Luke 1:16](#) And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

[Luke 1:17](#) And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

[Luke 1:18](#) And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken

in years.

[Luke 1:19](#) And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

[Luke 1:20](#) And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

[Luke 1:21](#) And the people waited for

Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

[Luke 1:22](#) And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

4. JOHN THE BAPTIST CONCEIVED

Luke 1:23-25

Luke 1:23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

Luke 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

Luke 1:25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

5. GABRIEL APPEARS TO MARY

Luke 1:26-38

Luke 1:26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

Luke 1:27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

Luke 1:28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly

favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

[Luke 1:29](#) And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

[Luke 1:30](#) And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

[Luke 1:31](#) And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

Luke 1:32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

Luke 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Luke 1:34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall

come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

[Luke 1:36](#) And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

[Luke 1:37](#) For with God nothing shall be impossible.

[Luke 1:38](#) And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me

according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

6. THE WORD IS MADE FLESH (JESUS CONCEIVED) John 1:9-14

John 1:9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

John 1:10 He was in the world, and

the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

John 1:11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

John 1:13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 1:14 And the Word was made

flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

7. MARY VISITS ELISABETH Luke 1:39-56

[Luke 1:39](#) And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

Luke 1:40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

Luke 1:41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

Luke 1:42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

Luke 1:43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to

me?

Luke 1:44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

Luke 1:45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

Luke 1:46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

Luke 1:47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Luke 1:48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Luke 1:49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

Luke 1:50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Luke 1:51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud

in the imagination of their hearts.

Luke 1:52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Luke 1:53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

Luke 1:54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

Luke 1:55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

Luke 1:56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

8. ANGEL APPEARS TO JOSEPH IN A DREAM Matthew 1:18-25

Matt 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found

with child of the Holy Ghost.

[Matt 1:19](#) Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

[Matt 1:20](#) But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

[Matt 1:21](#) And she shall bring forth a

son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS:
for he shall save his people from their
sins.

[Matt 1:22](#) Now all this was done, that
it might be fulfilled which was spoken of
the Lord by the prophet, saying,

[Matt 1:23](#) Behold, a virgin shall be
with child, and shall bring forth a son, and
they shall call his name Emmanuel, which
being interpreted is, God with us.

[Matt 1:24](#) Then Joseph being raised
from sleep did as the angel of the Lord

had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

[Matt 1:25](#) And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

9. BIRTH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST

Luke 1:57-80

[Luke 1:57](#) Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and

she brought forth a son.

[Luke 1:58](#) And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

[Luke 1:59](#) And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

[Luke 1:60](#) And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

Luke 1:61 And they said unto her,
There is none of thy kindred that is called
by this name.

Luke 1:62 And they made signs to his
father, how he would have him called.

Luke 1:63 And he asked for a writing
table, and wrote, saying, His name is
John. And they marvelled all.

Luke 1:64 And his mouth was opened
immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and
he spake, and praised God.

Luke 1:65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea.

Luke 1:66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

Luke 1:67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Luke 1:68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of

Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

[Luke 1:69](#) And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

[Luke 1:70](#) As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

[Luke 1:71](#) That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

[Luke 1:72](#) To perform the mercy

promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

Luke 1:73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

Luke 1:74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,

Luke 1:75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

Luke 1:76 And thou, child, shalt be

called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

[Luke 1:77](#) To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

[Luke 1:78](#) Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

[Luke 1:79](#) To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Luke 1:80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

10. ANCESTRY OF JESUS Matthew 1:1-17, Luke 3:23b-38

Matt 1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Matt 1:2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

Matt 1:3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

Matt 1:4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

Matt 1:5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

Matt 1:6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

Matt 1:7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

Matt 1:8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

Matt 1:9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

Matt 1:10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

Matt 1:11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

Matt 1:12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

Matt 1:13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

Matt 1:14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

Matt 1:15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

Matt 1:16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Matt 1:17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the

carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

Luke 3:23 ..., being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

Luke 3:24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

Luke 3:25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

Luke 3:26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

Luke 3:27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa,

which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

Luke 3:28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

Luke 3:29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

Luke 3:30 Which was *the son* of

Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,
[Luke 3:31](#) Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

[Luke 3:32](#) Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

Luke 3:33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

Luke 3:34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

Luke 3:35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau,

which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

Luke 3:36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

Luke 3:37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

Luke 3:38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

11. BIRTH OF JESUS Luke 2:1-7

Luke 2:1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

Luke 2:2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

Luke 2:3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

Luke 2:4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)

Luke 2:5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

Luke 2:6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

Luke 2:7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

12. SHEPHERDS VISIT MANGER AND

THEN PROCLAIM JESUS' BIRTH

Luke 2:8-20

Luke 2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

Luke 2:9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

Luke 2:10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you

good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

[Luke 2:11](#) For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

[Luke 2:12](#) And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

[Luke 2:13](#) And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

[Luke 2:14](#) Glory to God in the highest,

and on earth peace, good will toward men.

[Luke 2:15](#) And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

[Luke 2:16](#) And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

[Luke 2:17](#) And when they had seen *it*,

they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

[Luke 2:18](#) And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

[Luke 2:19](#) But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

[Luke 2:20](#) And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

13. WISE MEN MEET HEROD

Matthew 2:1-8

Matt 2:1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

Matt 2:2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Matt 2:3 When Herod the king had

heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

[Matt 2:4](#) And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

[Matt 2:5](#) And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

[Matt 2:6](#) And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come

a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

[Matt 2:7](#) Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

[Matt 2:8](#) And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

14. WISE MEN WORSHIP JESUS

Matthew 2:9-12*

Matt 2:9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

Matt 2:10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

Matt 2:11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child

with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

[Matt 2:12](#) And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

15. FLIGHT FROM BETHLEHEM TO

EGYPT Matthew 2:13-15*

Matt 2:13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

Matt 2:14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

Matt 2:15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16. HEROD SLAUGHTERS MALE CHILDREN Matthew 2:16-18*

Matt 2:16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was

exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

[Matt 2:17](#) Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

[Matt 2:18](#) In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her

children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

17. CIRCUMCISION OF JESUS

Luke 2:21

[Luke 2:21](#) And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

18. RETURN FROM EGYPT TO NAZARETH (AVOIDING JUDEA)

Matthew 2:19-23

[Matt 2:19](#) But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

[Matt 2:20](#) Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

[Matt 2:21](#) And he arose, and took the

young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

[Matt 2:22](#) But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

[Matt 2:23](#) And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

19. TEMPLE PRESENTATION AND SACRIFICE (SIMEON AND ANNA TESTIFY) Luke 2:22-38

[Luke 2:22](#) And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

[Luke 2:23](#) (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

[Luke 2:24](#) And to offer a sacrifice

according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

[Luke 2:25](#) And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

[Luke 2:26](#) And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

Luke 2:27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

Luke 2:28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Luke 2:29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

Luke 2:30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

Luke 2:31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

Luke 2:32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Luke 2:33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

Luke 2:34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which

shall be spoken against;

[Luke 2:35](#) (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

[Luke 2:36](#) And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

[Luke 2:37](#) And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served

God with fastings and prayers night and day.

Luke 2:38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

20. RETURN FROM JERUSALEM TO NAZARETH Luke 2:39*

Luke 2:39 And when they had

performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

21. TEMPLE INCIDENT AT AGE 12

Luke 2:40-50

Luke 2:40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Luke 2:41 Now his parents went to

Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

[Luke 2:42](#) And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

[Luke 2:43](#) And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.

[Luke 2:44](#) But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their*

kinsfolk and acquaintance.

Luke 2:45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

Luke 2:46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

Luke 2:47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

Luke 2:48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

Luke 2:49 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?**

Luke 2:50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

22. ADOLESCENCE TO EARLY MANHOOD Luke 2:51-52

Luke 2:51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

Luke 2:52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

23. THE MESSAGE OF JOHN THE BAPTIST Matthew 3:1-12, Mark 1:1-8, Luke 3:1-18, John 1:6-8

Matt 3:1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea,

Matt 3:2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt 3:3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

[Matt 3:4](#) And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

[Matt 3:5](#) Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,

[Matt 3:6](#) And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

[Matt 3:7](#) But when he saw many of

the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

[Matt 3:8](#) Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

[Matt 3:9](#) And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

[Matt 3:10](#) And now also the axe is

laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

[Matt 3:11](#) I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

[Matt 3:12](#) Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable

fire.

Mark 1:1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

Mark 1:2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mark 1:3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Mark 1:4 John did baptize in the

wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

[Mark 1:5](#) And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

[Mark 1:6](#) And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

[Mark 1:7](#) And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after

me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

[Mark 1:8](#) I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

[Luke 3:1](#) Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the

tetrarch of Abilene,

Luke 3:2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

Luke 3:3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

Luke 3:4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the

wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

[Luke 3:5](#) Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

[Luke 3:6](#) And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

[Luke 3:7](#) Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath

warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Luke 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Luke 3:9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luke 3:10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

Luke 3:11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Luke 3:12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

Luke 3:13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

Luke 3:14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

Luke 3:15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

Luke 3:16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the

latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to
unloose: he shall baptize you with the
Holy Ghost and with fire:

[Luke 3:17](#) Whose fan *is* in his hand,
and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and
will gather the wheat into his garner; but
the chaff he will burn with fire
unquenchable.

[Luke 3:18](#) And many other things in
his exhortation preached he unto the
people.

John 1:6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

John 1:7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

John 1:8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

**24. BAPTISM OF JESUS Matthew
3:13-17*, Mark 1:9-11, Luke 3:21-
23a**

Matt 3:13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

Matt 3:14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

Matt 3:15 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.** Then he suffered him.

Matt 3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the

water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

[Matt 3:17](#) And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

[Mark 1:9](#) And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

Mark 1:10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

Mark 1:11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Luke 3:21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

Luke 3:22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Luke 3:23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, ...

25. FASTING AND TEMPTATION OF JESUS Matthew 4:1-11*, Mark 1:12-13*, Luke 4:1-13

Matt 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Matt 4:2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

Matt 4:3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

Matt 4:4 But he answered and said, **It is written, Man shall not live by bread**

alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Matt 4:5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

Matt 4:6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Matt 4:7 Jesus said unto him, **It is**

written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Matt 4:8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

Matt 4:9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

Matt 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and

him only shalt thou serve.

Matt 4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Mark 1:12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

Mark 1:13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

Luke 4:1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Luke 4:2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

Luke 4:3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

Luke 4:4 And Jesus answered him, saying, **It is written, That man shall not live**

by bread alone, but by every word of God.

Luke 4:5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

Luke 4:6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

Luke 4:7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

Luke 4:8 And Jesus answered and

said unto him, **Get thee behind me, Satan:**
for it is written, Thou shalt worship the
Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou
serve.

Luke 4:9 And he brought him to
Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of
the temple, and said unto him, If thou be
the Son of God, cast thyself down from
hence:

Luke 4:10 For it is written, He shall
give his angels charge over thee, to keep
thee:

Luke 4:11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Luke 4:12 And Jesus answering said unto him, **It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.**

Luke 4:13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

26. JOHN THE BAPTIST RESPONDS

TO PHARISEES John 1:15-28

John 1:15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

John 1:16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

John 1:17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

John 1:18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

John 1:19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

John 1:20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

John 1:21 And they asked him, What

then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

[John 1:22](#) Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

[John 1:23](#) He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

[John 1:24](#) And they which were sent

were of the Pharisees.

[John 1:25](#) And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

[John 1:26](#) John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

[John 1:27](#) He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

John 1:28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

27. NEXT DAY: JOHN TESTIFIES OF MIRACULOUS EVENTS AT BAPTISM John 1:29-34*

John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the

sin of the world.

John 1:30 This is he of whom I said,
After me cometh a man which is preferred
before me: for he was before me.

John 1:31 And I knew him not: but
that he should be made manifest to Israel,
therefore am I come baptizing with water.

John 1:32 And John bare record,
saying, I saw the Spirit descending from
heaven like a dove, and it abode upon
him.

John 1:33 And I knew him not: but he

that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

[John 1:34](#) And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

28. NEXT DAY: FOUR FISHERMEN CALLED (ANDREW, PETER, JAMES, JOHN) Matthew 4:18-

22, Mark 1:16-20, John 1:35-42*

Matt 4:18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

Matt 4:19 And he saith unto them, **Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.**

Matt 4:20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

Matt 4:21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

Matt 4:22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

Mark 1:16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

Mark 1:17 And Jesus said unto them,
**Come ye after me, and I will make you to
become fishers of men.**

Mark 1:18 And straightway they
forsook their nets, and followed him.

Mark 1:19 And when he had gone a
little further thence, he saw James the *son*
of Zebedee, and John his brother, who
also were in the ship mending their nets.

Mark 1:20 And straightway he called
them: and they left their father Zebedee in
the ship with the hired servants, and went

after him.

John 1:35 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

John 1:36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

John 1:37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

John 1:38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, **What seek ye?** They said unto him, Rabbi,

(which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

John 1:39 He saith unto them, **Come and see.** They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

John 1:40 One of the two which heard John *speake*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

John 1:41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being

interpreted, the Christ.

John 1:42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, **Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas,** which is by interpretation, A stone.

**29. NEXT DAY: TWO MORE
DISCIPLES CALLED (PHILIP,
NATHANAEL) John 1:43-51***

John 1:43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, **Follow me.**

John 1:44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

John 1:45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

John 1:46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out

of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

John 1:47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, **Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!**

John 1:48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, **Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.**

John 1:49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of

God; thou art the King of Israel.

John 1:50 Jesus answered and said unto him, **Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.**

John 1:51 And he saith unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.**

30. TWO DAYS LATER: WATER INTO WINE John 2:1-11*

John 2:1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

John 2:2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

John 2:3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

John 2:4 Jesus saith unto her,

Woman, what have I to do with thee?
mine hour is not yet come.

John 2:5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

John 2:6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

John 2:7 Jesus saith unto them, **Fill the waterpots with water.** And they filled them up to the brim.

John 2:8 And he saith unto them,
**Draw out now, and bear unto the governor
of the feast.** And they bare *it*.

John 2:9 When the ruler of the feast
had tasted the water that was made wine,
and knew not whence it was: (but the
servants which drew the water knew;) the
governor of the feast called the
bridegroom,

John 2:10 And saith unto him, Every
man at the beginning doth set forth good
wine; and when men have well drunk,

then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

[John 2:11](#) This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

31. SHORT VISIT TO CAPERNAUM

John 2:12*

[John 2:12](#) After this he went down to

Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

32. FIRST PASSEOVER: TEMPLE CLEANSED John 2:13-25

[John 2:13](#) And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

[John 2:14](#) And found in the temple

those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

[John 2:15](#) And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

[John 2:16](#) And said unto them that sold doves, **Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.**

[John 2:17](#) And his disciples

remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

John 2:18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**

John 2:20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

John 2:21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

John 2:22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

John 2:23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

John 2:24 But Jesus did not commit

himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

John 2:25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

33. NICODEMUS VISITS JESUS

John 3:1-21

John 3:1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of

the Jews:

John 3:2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**

John 3:4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old?

can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

John 3:5 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.**

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

John 3:8 The wind bloweth where it

listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

John 3:9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

John 3:10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

John 3:11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive

not our witness.

John 3:12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

John 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

John 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

John 3:15 That whosoever believeth

in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 3:18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not

is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 3:19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

John 3:20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd.

John 3:21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be

made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

34. DISCIPLES BEGIN BAPTIZING

John 3:22*

John 3:22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

35. JOHN THE BAPTIST TESTIFIES OF JESUS' INCREASE John 3:23-36

John 3:23 And John also was baptizing in ?non near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

John 3:24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

John 3:25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's

disciples and the Jews about purifying.

[John 3:26](#) And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

[John 3:27](#) John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

[John 3:28](#) Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

John 3:29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

John 3:30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

John 3:31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

John 3:32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

John 3:33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

John 3:34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

John 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

John 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

36. JOHN THE BAPTIST IMPRISONED
Matthew 14:3-5, Mark 6:17-20,
Luke 3:19-20

Matt 14:3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in

prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

[Matt 14:4](#) For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

[Matt 14:5](#) And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

[Mark 6:17](#) For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married

her.

[Mark 6:18](#) For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

[Mark 6:19](#) Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

[Mark 6:20](#) For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

Luke 3:19 But Herod the tetrarch,
being reprov'd by him for Herodias his
brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils
which Herod had done,

Luke 3:20 Added yet this above all,
that he shut up John in prison.

**37. FROM JUDEA TO GALILEE VIA
SAMARIA Matthew 4:12*, Mark
1:14*, John 4:1-4**

Matt 4:12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

Mark 1:14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

John 4:1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples

than John,

John 4:2 (Though Jesus himself
baptized not, but his disciples,)

John 4:3 He left Judaea, and
departed again into Galilee.

John 4:4 And he must needs go
through Samaria.

38. SAMARITAN WOMAN AT JACOB'S WELL John 4:5-42*

John 4:5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

John 4:6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

John 4:7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, **Give me to drink.**

John 4:8 (For his disciples were

gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

John 4:9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, **If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.**

John 4:11 The woman saith unto him,

Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

John 4:12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

John 4:13 Jesus answered and said unto her, **Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:**

John 4:14 **But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never**

thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 4:15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

John 4:16 Jesus saith unto her, **Go, call thy husband, and come hither.**

John 4:17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, **Thou hast well said, I have no husband:**

John 4:18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

John 4:19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 4:20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

John 4:21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor

yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

John 4:22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

John 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

John 4:24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

John 4:25 The woman saith unto him,

I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

John 4:26 Jesus saith unto her, **I that speak unto thee am *he*.**

John 4:27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

John 4:28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city,

and saith to the men,

John 4:29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

John 4:30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

John 4:31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

John 4:32 But he said unto them, **I have meat to eat that ye know not of.**

John 4:33 Therefore said the disciples

one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

John 4:34 Jesus saith unto them, **My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.**

John 4:35 **Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.**

John 4:36 **And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto**

life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

John 4:37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

John 4:38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

John 4:39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

John 4:40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

John 4:41 And many more believed because of his own word;

John 4:42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

39. FAME IN GALILEE Mark 1:15, Luke 4:14-15, John 4:43-45*

Mark 1:15 And saying, **The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.**

Luke 4:14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

Luke 4:15 And he taught in their

synagogues, being glorified of all.

John 4:43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

John 4:44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

John 4:45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

40. NOBLEMAN'S SON HEALED

John 4:46-54

John 4:46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

John 4:47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

John 4:48 Then said Jesus unto him,
Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

John 4:49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

John 4:50 Jesus saith unto him, **Go thy way; thy son liveth.** And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

John 4:51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

John 4:52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

John 4:53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

John 4:54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

41. FIRST REJECTION AT NAZARETH: JUBILEE PROCLAIMED Luke 4:16-30

Luke 4:16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Luke 4:17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he

found the place where it was written,

Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Luke 4:19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Luke 4:20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and

sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

Luke 4:21 And he began to say unto them, **This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.**

Luke 4:22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

Luke 4:23 And he said unto them, **Ye will surely say unto me this proverb,**

Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

Luke 4:24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

Luke 4:25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

Luke 4:26 But unto none of them was

Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

Luke 4:27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

Luke 4:28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

Luke 4:29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was

built, that they might cast him down headlong.

[Luke 4:30](#) But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

42. FROM NAZARETH TO CAPERNAUM Matthew 4:13-17*, Mark 1:21-22, Luke 4:31-32

[Matt 4:13](#) And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is

upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

[Matt 4:14](#) That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

[Matt 4:15](#) The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

[Matt 4:16](#) The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of

death light is sprung up.

Matt 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, **Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.**

Mark 1:21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

Mark 1:22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

Luke 4:31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

Luke 4:32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

43. UNCLEAN SPIRIT CAST OUT **Mark 1:23-28, Luke 4:33-37**

Mark 1:23 And there was in their
synagogue a man with an unclean spirit;
and he cried out,

Mark 1:24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what
have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of
Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I
know thee who thou art, the Holy One of
God.

Mark 1:25 And Jesus rebuked him,
saying, **Hold thy peace, and come out of
him.**

Mark 1:26 And when the unclean

spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

[Mark 1:27](#) And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

[Mark 1:28](#) And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

Luke 4:33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

Luke 4:34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

Luke 4:35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, **Hold thy peace, and come out of him.** And when the devil had thrown him in

the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

[Luke 4:36](#) And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

[Luke 4:37](#) And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

**44. SAME DAY: PETER'S WIFE'S
MOTHER HEALED Matthew
8:14-15, Mark 1:29-31*, Luke 4:38-
39***

Matt 8:14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

Matt 8:15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

Mark 1:29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

Mark 1:30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

Mark 1:31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

Luke 4:38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

Luke 4:39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

45. SAME DAY: SUNSET MIRACLES

**Matthew 8:16-17*, Mark 1:32-34*,
Luke 4:40-41***

Matt 8:16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

Matt 8:17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

Mark 1:32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

Mark 1:33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

Mark 1:34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

Luke 4:40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

Luke 4:41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

46. NEXT MORNING: FIRST PRAYER WITHDRAWAL Mark 1:35-38*, Luke 4:42-43*

Mark 1:35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Mark 1:36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

Mark 1:37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, *All men seek for*

thee.

Mark 1:38 And he said unto them, **Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.**

Luke 4:42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

Luke 4:43 And he said unto them, **I**

must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

47. FIRST TOUR OF GALILEE

Matthew 4:23-25, Mark 1:39, Luke 4:44

Matt 4:23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all

manner of disease among the people.

[Matt 4:24](#) And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

[Matt 4:25](#) And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judaea, and *from* beyond

Jordan.

[Mark 1:39](#) And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

[Luke 4:44](#) And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

48. MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISH **Luke 5:1-11**

Luke 5:1 And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

Luke 5:2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

Luke 5:3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the

people out of the ship.

Luke 5:4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, **Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.**

Luke 5:5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

Luke 5:6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of

fishes: and their net brake.

Luke 5:7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

Luke 5:8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

Luke 5:9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught

of the fishes which they had taken:

Luke 5:10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, **Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.**

Luke 5:11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

49. PALSYP HEALED Matthew 9:1-8,

Mark 2:1-12, Luke 5:17-26

Matt 9:1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

Matt 9:2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; **Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.**

Matt 9:3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man*

blasphemeth.

Matt 9:4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, **Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?**

Matt 9:5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy sins be forgiven thee*; or to say, **Arise, and walk?**

Matt 9:6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to **forgive sins**, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) **Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.**

Matt 9:7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

Matt 9:8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

Mark 2:1 And again he entered into Capernaum, after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

Mark 2:2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no,

not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

[Mark 2:3](#) And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

[Mark 2:4](#) And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

[Mark 2:5](#) When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, **Son, thy**

sins be forgiven thee.

Mark 2:6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

Mark 2:7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

Mark 2:8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, **Why reason ye these things in your hearts?**

Mark 2:9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy sins be forgiven thee*; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

Mark 2:10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to **forgive sins**, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

Mark 2:11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

Mark 2:12 And immediately he arose,

took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

[Luke 5:17](#) And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

Luke 5:18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

Luke 5:19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

Luke 5:20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, **Man, thy sins are**

forgiven thee.

Luke 5:21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

Luke 5:22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, **What reason ye in your hearts?**

Luke 5:23 **Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?**

Luke 5:24 **But that ye may know that**

the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

Luke 5:25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

Luke 5:26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

50. SEASIDE TEACHINGS Mark 2:13

Mark 2:13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

51. MATTHEW (LEVI) CALLED Matthew 9:9*, Mark 2:14, Luke 5:27-28*

Matt 9:9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, **Follow me.** And he arose, and followed him.

Mark 2:14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, **Follow me.** And he arose and followed him.

Luke 5:27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, **Follow me.**

Luke 5:28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

**52. ANSWERING CRITICS AT
MATTHEW'S FEAST Matthew
9:10-13, Mark 2:15-17, Luke 5:29-
32**

Matt 9:10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

Matt 9:11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

Matt 9:12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, **They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.**

Matt 9:13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Mark 2:15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

Mark 2:16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and

sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

Mark 2:17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, **They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.**

Luke 5:29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others

that sat down with them.

Luke 5:30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

Luke 5:31 And Jesus answering said unto them, **They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.**

Luke 5:32 **I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.**

53. PARABLE OF THE WINESKINS

**Matthew 9:14-17*, Mark 2:18-22,
Luke 5:33-39**

Matt 9:14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

Matt 9:15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the

bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

Matt 9:16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

Matt 9:17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

Mark 2:18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

Mark 2:19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

Mark 2:20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away

from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

Mark 2:21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

Mark 2:22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

Luke 5:33 And they said unto him,
Why do the disciples of John fast often,
and make prayers, and likewise *the*
disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat
and drink?

Luke 5:34 And he said unto them,
Can ye make the children of the
bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is
with them?

Luke 5:35 But the days will come,
when the bridegroom shall be taken away
from them, and then shall they fast in

those days.

Luke 5:36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

Luke 5:37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

Luke 5:38 But new wine must be put

into new bottles; and both are preserved.

Luke 5:39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

54. JARIUS PLEADS FOR HIS DEAD DAUGHTER Matthew 9:18-19*, Mark 5:21-24, Luke 8:40-42

Matt 9:18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a

certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Matt 9:19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

Mark 5:21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

Mark 5:22 And, behold, there cometh

one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

Mark 5:23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

Mark 5:24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

Luke 8:40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

Luke 8:41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

Luke 8:42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people

thronged him.

55. WOMAN WITH 12-YEAR ISSUE OF BLOOD Matthew 9:20-22*, Mark 5:25-34, Luke 8:43-48

Matt 9:20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

Matt 9:21 For she said within herself,

If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

Matt 9:22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, **Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole.** And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mark 5:25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

Mark 5:26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent

all that she had, and was nothing bettered,
but rather grew worse,

[Mark 5:27](#) When she had heard of
Jesus, came in the press behind, and
touched his garment.

[Mark 5:28](#) For she said, If I may touch
but his clothes, I shall be whole.

[Mark 5:29](#) And straightway the
fountain of her blood was dried up; and
she felt in *her* body that she was healed of
that plague.

[Mark 5:30](#) And Jesus, immediately

knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, **Who touched my clothes?**

Mark 5:31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

Mark 5:32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

Mark 5:33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

Mark 5:34 And he said unto her,
Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole;
go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Luke 8:43 And a woman having an
issue of blood twelve years, which had
spent all her living upon physicians,
neither could be healed of any,

Luke 8:44 Came behind *him*, and
touched the border of his garment: and
immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.

Luke 8:45 And Jesus said, **Who**

touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

Luke 8:46 And Jesus said, **Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.**

Luke 8:47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she

was healed immediately.

Luke 8:48 And he said unto her,
Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith
hath made thee whole; go in peace.

**56. JARIUS' 12-YEAR-OLD
DAUGHTER RAISED Matthew
9:23-26, Mark 5:35-43*, Luke 8:49-
56***

Matt 9:23 And when Jesus came into

the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

Matt 9:24 He said unto them, **Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth.** And they laughed him to scorn.

Matt 9:25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

Matt 9:26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

Mark 5:35 While he yet spake, there

came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

Mark 5:36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, **Be not afraid, only believe.**

Mark 5:37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

Mark 5:38 And he cometh to the

house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

Mark 5:39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, **Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.**

Mark 5:40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

Mark 5:41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, **Talitha cumi;** which is, being interpreted, **Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.**

Mark 5:42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

Mark 5:43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

Luke 8:49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

Luke 8:50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, **Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.**

Luke 8:51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the

father and the mother of the maiden.

Luke 8:52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, **Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.**

Luke 8:53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

Luke 8:54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, **Maid, arise.**

Luke 8:55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

Luke 8:56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

57. TWO BLIND MEN HEALED

Matthew 9:27-31*

Matt 9:27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

Matt 9:28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, **Believe ye that I am able to do this?** They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

Matt 9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it unto you.**

Matt 9:30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, **See *that* no man know *it*.**

Matt 9:31 But they, when they were

departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

58. DUMB DEMONIAK Matthew **9:32-34***

Matt 9:32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

Matt 9:33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the

multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

[Matt 9:34](#) But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

**59. HARVEST PLENTEOUS,
LABOURERS FEW Matthew
9:35-36**

[Matt 9:35](#) And Jesus went about all

the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Matt 9:36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

Matt 9:37 Then saith he unto his disciples, **The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;**

Matt 9:38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

60. SECOND PASSOVER John 5:1

John 5:1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

61. SABBATH HEALING AT POOL OF BETHESDA John 5:2-15

John 5:2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

John 5:3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

John 5:4 For an angel went down at

a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

John 5:5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

John 5:6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, **Wilt thou be made whole?**

John 5:7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

John 5:8 Jesus saith unto him, **Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.**

John 5:9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

John 5:10 The Jews therefore said

unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

[John 5:11](#) He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

[John 5:12](#) Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

[John 5:13](#) And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being

in *that* place.

John 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, **Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.**

John 5:15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

62. DEITY AFFIRMED John 5:16-47

John 5:16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

John 5:17 But Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.**

John 5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

John 5:19 Then answered Jesus and

said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

John 5:20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

John 5:21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even

so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

John 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

John 5:23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

John 5:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into

condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 5:25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

John 5:26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

John 5:27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

John 5:28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

John 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

John 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 5:31 If I bear witness of myself,
my witness is not true.

John 5:32 There is another that
beareth witness of me; and I know that the
witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

John 5:33 Ye sent unto John, and he
bare witness unto the truth.

John 5:34 But I receive not testimony
from man: but these things I say, that ye
might be saved.

John 5:35 He was a burning and a

shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

John 5:36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

John 5:37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

John 5:38 And ye have not his word

abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

John 5:39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

John 5:40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

John 5:41 I receive not honour from men.

John 5:42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

John 5:43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

John 5:44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

John 5:45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

John 5:46 For had ye believed
Moses, ye would have believed me: for he
wrote of me.

John 5:47 But if ye believe not his
writings, how shall ye believe my words?

**63. FINAL FIVE DISCIPLES NAMED,
COMPLETING THE TWELVE
Matthew 10:2-4, Mark 3:13-19,
Luke 6:12-16**

[Matt 10:2](#) Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

[Matt 10:3](#) Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;

[Matt 10:4](#) Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

Mark 3:13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

Mark 3:14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

Mark 3:15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

Mark 3:16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

[Mark 3:17](#) And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

[Mark 3:18](#) And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

[Mark 3:19](#) And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

Luke 6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Luke 6:13 And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

Luke 6:14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

Luke 6:15 Matthew and Thomas,
James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Simon
called Zelotes,

Luke 6:16 And Judas *the brother* of
James, and Judas Iscariot, which also
was the traitor.

64. MIRACLES ON THE PLAIN

Matthew 10:1*, Luke 6:17-19*

Matt 10:1 And when he had called

unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

[Luke 6:17](#) And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

Luke 6:18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

Luke 6:19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

**65. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 1: THE
BEATITUDES Matthew 5:1-12,
Luke 6:20-26**

Matt 5:1 And seeing the multitudes,

he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

Matt 5:2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Matt 5:3 **Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.**

Matt 5:4 **Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.**

Matt 5:5 **Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.**

Matt 5:6 **Blessed *are* they which do**

hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Matt 5:7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Matt 5:8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Matt 5:9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Matt 5:10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Matt 5:11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Matt 5:12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Luke 6:20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, **Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.**

Luke 6:21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

Luke 6:22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

Luke 6:23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Luke 6:24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

Luke 6:25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

Luke 6:26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

66. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 2: THE

SALT OF THE EARTH Matthew

5:13

Matt 5:13 Ye are the salt of the earth:
but if the salt have lost his savour,
wherewith shall it be salted? it is
thenceforth good for nothing, but to be
cast out, and to be trodden under foot of
men.

67. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 3: THE

LIGHT OF THE WORLD

Matthew 5:14-16, [Luke 11:33]

Matt 5:14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

Matt 5:15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

Matt 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good

works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Luke 11:33 [No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.]

68. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 4: CHRIST TO FULFIL THE LAW

Matthew 5:17-20

Matt 5:17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

Matt 5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Matt 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called

the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Matt 5:20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

69. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 5:

ANGER AND RECONCILIATION

Matthew 5:21-26

Matt 5:21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

Matt 5:22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the

council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Matt 5:23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

Matt 5:24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Matt 5:25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver

thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

Matt 5:26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

**70. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 6:
ADULTERY Matthew 5:27-30**

Matt 5:27 Ye have heard that it was

said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

Matt 5:28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Matt 5:29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Matt 5:30 And if thy right hand offend

thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

**71. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 7:
DIVORCE Matthew 5:31-32**

Matt 5:31 It hath been said,
Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

Matt 5:32 But I say unto you, That
whosoever shall put away his wife, saving
for the cause of fornication, causeth her to
commit adultery: and whosoever shall
marry her that is divorced committeth
adultery.

**72. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 8:
SWEARING OF OATHS Matthew
5:33-37**

Matt 5:33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

Matt 5:34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

Matt 5:35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

Matt 5:36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make

one hair white or black.

Matt 5:37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

**73. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 9:
LOVE YOUR ENEMIES Matthew
5:38-48, Luke 6:27-36**

Matt 5:38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth

for a tooth:

Matt 5:39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Matt 5:40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.

Matt 5:41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

Matt 5:42 Give to him that asketh

thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Matt 5:43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

Matt 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Matt 5:45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven:

for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Matt 5:46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

Matt 5:47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?

Matt 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Luke 6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

Luke 6:28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Luke 6:29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

Luke 6:30 Give to every man that

asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

Luke 6:31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

Luke 6:32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

Luke 6:33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

Luke 6:34 And if ye lend *to them* of

whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

Luke 6:36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

74. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 10: ALMSGIVING Matthew 6:1-4

Matt 6:1 Take heed that ye do not
your alms before men, to be seen of them:
otherwise ye have no reward of your
Father which is in heaven.

Matt 6:2 Therefore when thou doest
thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before
thee, as the hypocrites do in the
synagogues and in the streets, that they
may have glory of men. Verily I say unto

you, They have their reward.

Matt 6:3 But when thou doest alms,
let not thy left hand know what thy right
hand doeth:

Matt 6:4 That thine alms may be in
secret: and thy Father which seeth in
secret himself shall reward thee openly.

**75. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 11:
THE LORD'S PRAYER Matthew
6:5-15, [Mark 11:25-26], [Luke**

11:2-4]

Matt 6:5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Matt 6:6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father

which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Matt 6:7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Matt 6:8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

Matt 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Matt 6:10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

Matt 6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.

Matt 6:12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Matt 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Matt 6:14 For if ye forgive men their

trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

Matt 6:15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Mark 11:25 [And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Mark 11:26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven

forgive your trespasses.]

Luke 11:2 [And he said unto them,
When ye pray, say, Our Father which art
in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy
kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in
heaven, so in earth.

Luke 11:3 Give us day by day our
daily bread.

Luke 11:4 And forgive us our sins; for
we also forgive every one that is indebted
to us. And lead us not into temptation; but

deliver us from evil.]

76. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 12: FASTING Matthew 6:16-18

Matt 6:16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Matt 6:17 But thou, when thou
fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy
face;

Matt 6:18 That thou appear not unto
men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in
secret: and thy Father, which seeth in
secret, shall reward thee openly.

**77. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 13:
TREASURES IN HEAVEN
Matthew 6:19-21**

Matt 6:19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Matt 6:20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Matt 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

**78. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 14:
THE EYE Matthew 6:22-23,
[Luke 11:34-36]**

Matt 6:22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Matt 6:23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

Luke 11:34 [The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

Luke 11:35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

Luke 11:36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.]

**79. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 15:
TAKE NO THOUGHT (GOD AND
MAMMON) Matthew 6:24-34,
[Luke 12:22-32]**

Matt 6:24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Matt 6:25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall

eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Matt 6:26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Matt 6:27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

Matt 6:28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

Matt 6:29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Matt 6:30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

Matt 6:31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

Matt 6:32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

Matt 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Matt 6:34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

Luke 12:22 [And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luke 12:23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

Luke 12:24 Consider the ravens: for

they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Luke 12:25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

Luke 12:26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

Luke 12:27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I

say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Luke 12:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

Luke 12:29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

Luke 12:30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of

these things.

Luke 12:31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luke 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.]

**80. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 16:
JUDGING OTHERS
HYPOCRITICALLY Matthew 7:1-**

5, Luke 6:37-42

Matt 7:1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

Matt 7:2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Matt 7:3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Matt 7:4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

Matt 7:5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Luke 6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be

forgiven:

Luke 6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Luke 6:39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Luke 6:40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect

shall be as his master.

Luke 6:41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Luke 6:42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the

mote that is in thy brother's eye.

**81. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 17:
PEARLS BEFORE SWINE
Matthew 7:6**

Matt 7:6 Give not that which is holy
unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls
before swine, lest they trample them
under their feet, and turn again and rend
you.

**82. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 18:
ASK, SEEK, KNOCK Matthew
7:7-11**

Matt 7:7 Ask, and it shall be given
you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it
shall be opened unto you:

Matt 7:8 For every one that asketh
receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth;
and to him that knocketh it shall be
opened.

Matt 7:9 Or what man is there of

you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

Matt 7:10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

Matt 7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

83. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 19:

THE GOLDEN RULE Matthew

7:12

Matt 7:12 Therefore all things
whatsoever ye would that men should do
to you, do ye even so to them: for this is
the law and the prophets.

**84. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 20:
THE STRAIT GATE Matthew**
7:13-14, [Luke 13:23-24]

Matt 7:13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Matt 7:14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Luke 13:23 [Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

Luke 13:24 Strive to enter in at the

strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.]

**85. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 21: A
TREE IS KNOWN BY ITS FRUIT
Matthew 7:15-20, Luke 6:43-45**

Matt 7:15 Beware of false prophets,
which come to you in sheep's clothing, but
inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Matt 7:16 Ye shall know them by their

fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

Matt 7:17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Matt 7:18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Matt 7:19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Matt 7:20 Wherefore by their fruits ye

shall know them.

Luke 6:43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Luke 6:44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

Luke 6:45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of

the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

**86. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 22: DO
THE WILL OF MY FATHER
Matthew 7:21-23, Luke 6:46**

Matt 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the

will of my Father which is in heaven.

Matt 7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

Matt 7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Luke 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

**87. SERMON ON THE MOUNT 23:
HOUSE BUILT ON A ROCK
Matthew 7:24-27, Luke 6:47-49**

Matt 7:24 Therefore whosoever
heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth
them, I will liken him unto a wise man,
which built his house upon a rock:

Matt 7:25 And the rain descended,
and the floods came, and the winds blew,
and beat upon that house; and it fell not:
for it was founded upon a rock.

Matt 7:26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

Matt 7:27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Luke 6:47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

Luke 6:48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

Luke 6:49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

88. LEPER HEALED Matthew 7:28-8:4*, Mark 1:40-45, Luke 5:12-16

Matt 7:28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Matt 7:29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

Matt 8:1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

Matt 8:2 And, behold, there came a

leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Matt 8:3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, **I will; be thou clean.** And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

Matt 8:4 And Jesus saith unto him, **See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.**

Mark 1:40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Mark 1:41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, **I will; be thou clean.**

Mark 1:42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

Mark 1:43 And he straitly charged

him, and forthwith sent him away;

Mark 1:44 And saith unto him, **See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.**

Mark 1:45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to

him from every quarter.

Luke 5:12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Luke 5:13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, **I will: be thou clean.** And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

Luke 5:14 And he charged him to **tell**

no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Luke 5:15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

Luke 5:16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

89. CENTURION'S SERVANT HEALED

Matthew 8:5-13, Luke 7:1-10*

Matt 8:5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

Matt 8:6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

Matt 8:7 And Jesus saith unto him, **I will come and heal him.**

Matt 8:8 The centurion answered

and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

Matt 8:9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

Matt 8:10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, **Verily I say unto you, I have not found so**

great faith, no, not in Israel.

Matt 8:11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

Matt 8:12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt 8:13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast

believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Luke 7:1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

Luke 7:2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

Luke 7:3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come

and heal his servant.

Luke 7:4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

Luke 7:5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

Luke 7:6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou

shouldest enter under my roof:

Luke 7:7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

Luke 7:8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

Luke 7:9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that

followed him, **I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.**

Luke 7:10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

90. NEXT DAY: WIDOW'S SON RAISED Luke 7:11-17*

Luke 7:11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called

Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

[Luke 7:12](#) Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

[Luke 7:13](#) And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, **Weep not.**

[Luke 7:14](#) And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still.

And he said, **Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.**

Luke 7:15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

Luke 7:16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

Luke 7:17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

91. RESPONSE TO JOHN THE BAPTIST'S INQUIRY FROM PRISON Matthew 11:2-19, Luke 7:18-35*

Matt 11:2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

Matt 11:3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

Matt 11:4 Jesus answered and said

unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

Matt 11:5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Matt 11:6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Matt 11:7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, **What went ye out into**

the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Matt 11:8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

Matt 11:9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

Matt 11:10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy

way before thee.

Matt 11:11 Verily I say unto you,
Among them that are born of women there
hath not risen a greater than John the
Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in
the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

Matt 11:12 And from the days of John
the Baptist until now the kingdom of
heaven suffereth violence, and the violent
take it by force.

Matt 11:13 For all the prophets and the
law prophesied until John.

Matt 11:14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

Matt 11:15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matt 11:16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

Matt 11:17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

Matt 11:18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

Matt 11:19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

Luke 7:18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

Luke 7:19 And John calling *unto him*

two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

Luke 7:20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

Luke 7:21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

Luke 7:22 Then Jesus answering said

unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

Luke 7:23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Luke 7:24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, **What went ye out into the wilderness for to see?**

A reed shaken with the wind?

Luke 7:25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

Luke 7:26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

Luke 7:27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy

way before thee.

Luke 7:28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

Luke 7:29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

Luke 7:30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God

against themselves, being not baptized of him.

Luke 7:31 And the Lord said,

Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

Luke 7:32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

Luke 7:33 For John the Baptist came

neither eating bread nor drinking wine;
and ye say, He hath a devil.

Luke 7:34 The Son of man is come
eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a
gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a
friend of publicans and sinners!

Luke 7:35 But wisdom is justified of all
her children.

92. THREE CITIES UPBRAIDED

Matthew 11:20-24*

Matt 11:20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

Matt 11:21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

Matt 11:22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

Matt 11:23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

Matt 11:24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

93. COME UNTO ME Matthew

11:25-30*

Matt 11:25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

Matt 11:26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Matt 11:27 All things are delivered

unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

Matt 11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Matt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Matt 11:30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

94. SABBATH PLUCKING OF CORN
Matthew 12:1-8*, Mark 2:23-28,
Luke 6:1-5

Matt 12:1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

Matt 12:2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

Matt 12:3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

Matt 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for

the priests?

Matt 12:5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

Matt 12:6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

Matt 12:7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

Matt 12:8 For the Son of man is Lord

even of the sabbath day.

Mark 2:23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

Mark 2:24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

Mark 2:25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he,

and they that were with him?

Mark 2:26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

Mark 2:27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

Mark 2:28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Luke 6:1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

Luke 6:2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

Luke 6:3 And Jesus answering them said, **Have ye not read so much as this,**

what David did, when himself was an
hungred, and they which were with him;
Luke 6:4 How he went into the
house of God, and did take and eat the
shewbread, and gave also to them that
were with him; which it is not lawful to eat
but for the priests alone?

Luke 6:5 And he said unto them,
That the Son of man is Lord also of the
sabbath.

**95. SABBATH HEALING OF
WITHERED HAND Matthew
12:9-14*, Mark 3:1-6, Luke 6:6-11**

Matt 12:9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

Matt 12:10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

Matt 12:11 And he said unto them,

What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

Matt 12:12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

Matt 12:13 Then saith he to the man, **Stretch forth thine hand.** And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

Matt 12:14 Then the Pharisees went

out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

Mark 3:1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

Mark 3:2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

Mark 3:3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, **Stand forth.**

Mark 3:4 And he saith unto them, **Is**

it lawful to do good on the sabbath days,
or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But
they held their peace.

Mark 3:5 And when he had looked
round about on them with anger, being
grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he
saith unto the man, **Stretch forth thine
hand.** And he stretched *it* out: and his
hand was restored whole as the other.

Mark 3:6 And the Pharisees went
forth, and straightway took counsel with
the Herodians against him, how they

might destroy him.

Luke 6:6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

Luke 6:7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

Luke 6:8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the

withered hand, **Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.** And he arose and stood forth.

Luke 6:9 Then said Jesus unto them, **I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*?**

Luke 6:10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, **Stretch forth thy hand.** And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

Luke 6:11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with

another what they might do to Jesus.

96. SEASIDE HEALINGS Matthew 12:15-21*, Mark 3:7-12*

Matt 12:15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

Matt 12:16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

Matt 12:17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

Matt 12:18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

Matt 12:19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

Matt 12:20 A bruised reed shall he not

break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

[Matt 12:21](#) And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

[Mark 3:7](#) But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea,

[Mark 3:8](#) And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and *from* beyond Jordan;

and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

[Mark 3:9](#) And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

[Mark 3:10](#) For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

[Mark 3:11](#) And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and

cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
[Mark 3:12](#) And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

97. SINFUL WOMAN ANNOINTS JESUS' FEET (PARABLE OF THE CREDITOR) Luke 7:36-50

[Luke 7:36](#) And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him.

And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

[Luke 7:37](#) And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

[Luke 7:38](#) And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

Luke 7:39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

Luke 7:40 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee.** And he saith, Master, say on.

Luke 7:41 **There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other**

fifty.

Luke 7:42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

Luke 7:43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, **Thou hast rightly judged.**

Luke 7:44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, **Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house,**

thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

Luke 7:45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

Luke 7:46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

Luke 7:47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is

forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

Luke 7:48 And he said unto her, **Thy sins are forgiven.**

Luke 7:49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.**

98. SECOND TOUR OF GALILEE

Luke 8:1-3*

Luke 8:1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

Luke 8:2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

Luke 8:3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto

him of their substance.

99. BLIND AND DUMB DEMONIAK **Matthew 12:22-23*, Luke 11:14**

Matt 12:22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

Matt 12:23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of

David?

Luke 11:14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

100. BLASPHEMY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT Matthew 12:24-37*, Mark 3:20-30, Luke 11:15-23

Matt 12:24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

Matt 12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, **Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:**

Matt 12:26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

Matt 12:27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

Matt 12:28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

Matt 12:29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

Matt 12:30 He that is not with me is

against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

Matt 12:31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

Matt 12:32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither

in the *world* to come.

Matt 12:33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

Matt 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Matt 12:35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the

evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

Matt 12:36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Matt 12:37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Mark 3:20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

Mark 3:21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

Mark 3:22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

Mark 3:23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, **How can Satan cast out Satan?**

Mark 3:24 **And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot**

stand.

Mark 3:25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

Mark 3:26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

Mark 3:27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

Mark 3:28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of

men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

Mark 3:29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

Mark 3:30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

Luke 11:15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

Luke 11:16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

Luke 11:17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, **Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.**

Luke 11:18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

Luke 11:19 And if I by Beelzebub cast

out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

Luke 11:20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

Luke 11:21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

Luke 11:22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour

wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
Luke 11:23 He that is not with me is
against me: and he that gathereth not with
me scattereth.

101. THE SIGN OF JONAH Matthew 12:38-42*, [Luke 11:29-32]

Matt 12:38 Then certain of the scribes
and of the Pharisees answered, saying,
Master, we would see a sign from thee.

Matt 12:39 But he answered and said unto them, **An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:**

Matt 12:40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Matt 12:41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented

at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

Matt 12:42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

Luke 11:29 [And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a

sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

Luke 11:30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

Luke 11:31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

Luke 11:32 The men of Nineve shall

rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.]

**102. UNCLEAN SPIRIT SHALL
RETURN WITH SEVEN MORE
Matthew 12:43-45, Luke 11:24-26**

Matt 12:43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry

places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

Matt 12:44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

Matt 12:45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

Luke 11:24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

Luke 11:25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

Luke 11:26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

103. BLESSED ARE THEY WHO HEAR AND KEEP GOD'S WORD Luke 11:27-28*

Luke 11:27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

Luke 11:28 But he said, **Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of**

God, and keep it.

104. FAMILY INQUIRY 1 Matthew
12:46-50*, Mark 3:31-35*

Matt 12:46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

Matt 12:47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand

without, desiring to speak with thee.

Matt 12:48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, **Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?**

Matt 12:49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, **Behold my mother and my brethren!**

Matt 12:50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Mark 3:31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

Mark 3:32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

Mark 3:33 And he answered them, saying, **Who is my mother, or my brethren?**

Mark 3:34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said,

Behold my mother and my brethren!

Mark 3:35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

105. SEASIDE PARABLE 1: THE SOWER (SAME DAY) Matthew 13:1-9*, Mark 4:1-9, Luke 8:4-8

Matt 13:1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

Matt 13:2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

Matt 13:3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, **Behold, a sower went forth to sow;**

Matt 13:4 **And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:**

Matt 13:5 **Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth:**

and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

Matt 13:6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

Matt 13:7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

Matt 13:8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

Matt 13:9 **Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

Mark 4:1 And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

Mark 4:2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

Mark 4:3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

Mark 4:4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

Mark 4:5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

Mark 4:6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

Mark 4:7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

Mark 4:8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

Mark 4:9 And he said unto them, **He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

Luke 8:4 And when much people

were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

Luke 8:5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

Luke 8:6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

Luke 8:7 And some fell among

thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

Luke 8:8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

106. JESUS EXPLAINS PURPOSE OF PARABLES Matthew 13:10-17, Mark 4:10-12, Luke 8:9-10

Matt 13:10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

Matt 13:11 He answered and said unto them, **Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.**

Matt 13:12 **For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.**

Matt 13:13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

Matt 13:14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

Matt 13:15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed;

lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Matt 13:16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

Matt 13:17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

Mark 4:10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

Mark 4:11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

Mark 4:12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time

they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

Luke 8:9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

Luke 8:10 And he said, **Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.**

**107. SEASIDE PARABLE 1E: THE
SOWER EXPLAINED Matthew
13:18-23, Mark 4:13-20, Luke 8:11-
15**

Matt 13:18 Hear ye therefore the
parable of the sower.

Matt 13:19 When any one heareth the
word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it*
not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and
catcheth away that which was sown in his
heart. This is he which received seed by

the way side.

Matt 13:20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

Matt 13:21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

Matt 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the

deceitfulness of riches, choke the word,
and he becometh unfruitful.

Matt 13:23 But he that received seed
into the good ground is he that heareth the
word, and understandeth *it*; which also
beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an
hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Mark 4:13 And he said unto them,
Know ye not this parable? and how then
will ye know all parables?

Mark 4:14 The sower soweth the

word.

Mark 4:15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

Mark 4:16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

Mark 4:17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time:

afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

Mark 4:18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

Mark 4:19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

Mark 4:20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear

the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

Luke 8:11 Now the parable is this:
The seed is the word of God.

Luke 8:12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

Luke 8:13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word

with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

Luke 8:14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

Luke 8:15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

108. SEASIDE PARABLE 2: THE CANDLE Mark 4:21-25, Luke 8:16-18

Mark 4:21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

Mark 4:22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

Mark 4:23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 4:24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Mark 4:25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Luke 8:16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

Luke 8:17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

Luke 8:18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from

him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

109. FAMILY INQUIRY 2 Luke 8:19-21*

Luke 8:19 Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

Luke 8:20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy

brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

Luke 8:21 And he answered and said unto them, **My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.**

110. SEASIDE PARABLE 3: THE SEED **Mark 4:26-29**

Mark 4:26 And he said, **So is the**

kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

Mark 4:27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

Mark 4:28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

Mark 4:29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

111. SEASIDE PARABLE 4: WHEAT AND TARES Matthew 13:24-30

Matt 13:24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:**

Matt 13:25 **But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.**

Matt 13:26 **But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then**

appeared the tares also.

Matt 13:27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

Matt 13:28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

Matt 13:29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

Matt 13:30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

**112. SEASIDE PARABLE 5: THE
MUSTARD SEED Matthew
13:31-32, Mark 4:30-32, [Luke
13:18-19]**

Matt 13:31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:
Matt 13:32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

Mark 4:30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with

what comparison shall we compare it?

Mark 4:31 *It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:*

Mark 4:32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

Luke 13:18 [Then said he, **Unto what is**

the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

Luke 13:19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.]

**113. SEASIDE PARABLE 6: THE
LEAVEN Matthew 13:33, [Luke
13:20-21]**

Matt 13:33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

Luke 13:20 [And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

Luke 13:21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.]

114. PURPOSE OF PARABLES

Matthew 13:34-35, Mark 4:33-34

Matt 13:34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

Matt 13:35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

Mark 4:33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

Mark 4:34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

**115. SEASIDE PARABLE 4E: WHEAT
AND TARES EXPLAINED
Matthew 13:36-43***

Matt 13:36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

Matt 13:37 He answered and said unto them, **He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;**

Matt 13:38 **The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*;**

Matt 13:39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

Matt 13:40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Matt 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

Matt 13:42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and

gnashing of teeth.

Matt 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

**116. SEASIDE PARABLE 7 (HOUSE):
HIDDEN TREASURE Matthew
13:44**

Matt 13:44 Again, the kingdom of

heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field;
the which when a man hath found, he
hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and
selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that
field.

**117. SEASIDE PARABLE 8 (HOUSE):
THE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE
Matthew 13:45-46**

Matt 13:45 Again, the kingdom of

heaven is like unto a merchant man,
seeking goodly pearls:

Matt 13:46 Who, when he had found
one pearl of great price, went and sold all
that he had, and bought it.

118. SEASIDE PARABLE 9 (HOUSE): THE NET Matthew 13:47-50

Matt 13:47 Again, the kingdom of
heaven is like unto a net, that was cast

into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

Matt 13:48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

Matt 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

Matt 13:50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

119. SEASIDE PARABLE 10 (HOUSE): THE HOUSEHOLDER Matthew 13:51-53

Matt 13:51 Jesus saith unto them,
Have ye understood all these things?
They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

Matt 13:52 Then said he unto them,
**Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed
unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a
man *that is* an householder, which
bringeth forth out of his treasure *things***

new and old.

Matt 13:53 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

120. TESTS OF DISCIPLESHIP

Matthew 8:18-22, Luke 9:57-62

Matt 8:18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other

side.

Matt 8:19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Matt 8:20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

Matt 8:21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

Matt 8:22 But Jesus said unto him,

Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

Luke 9:57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Luke 9:58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

Luke 9:59 And he said unto another,

Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

Luke 9:60 Jesus said unto him, **Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.**

Luke 9:61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

Luke 9:62 And Jesus said unto him, **No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the**

kingdom of God.

**121. TEMPEST CALMED Matthew
8:23-27, Mark 4:35-41*, Luke 8:22-
25**

Matt 8:23 And when he was entered
into a ship, his disciples followed him.

Matt 8:24 And, behold, there arose a
great tempest in the sea, insomuch that
the ship was covered with the waves: but

he was asleep.

Matt 8:25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

Matt 8:26 And he saith unto them, **Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?** Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

Matt 8:27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

Mark 4:35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, **Let us pass over unto the other side.**

Mark 4:36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

Mark 4:37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

Mark 4:38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and

they awake him, and say unto him,
Master, carest thou not that we perish?

Mark 4:39 And he arose, and rebuked
the wind, and said unto the sea, **Peace,
be still.** And the wind ceased, and there
was a great calm.

Mark 4:40 And he said unto them,
**Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye
have no faith?**

Mark 4:41 And they feared
exceedingly, and said one to another,
What manner of man is this, that even the

wind and the sea obey him?

Luke 8:22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, **Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.** And they launched forth.

Luke 8:23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

Luke 8:24 And they came to him, and

awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

Luke 8:25 And he said unto them, **Where is your faith?** And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

122. GADARENE DEMONIACS

**Matthew 8:28-34*, Mark 5:1-20,
Luke 8:26-39**

Matt 8:28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

Matt 8:29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee,

Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

Matt 8:30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

Matt 8:31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

Matt 8:32 And he said unto them, **Go.** And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a

steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

Matt 8:33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

Matt 8:34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

Mark 5:1 And they came over unto

the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

[Mark 5:2](#) And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

[Mark 5:3](#) Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

[Mark 5:4](#) Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by

him, and the fetters broken in pieces:
neither could any *man* tame him.

[Mark 5:5](#) And always, night and day,
he was in the mountains, and in the
tombs, crying, and cutting himself with
stones.

[Mark 5:6](#) But when he saw Jesus
afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

[Mark 5:7](#) And cried with a loud voice,
and said, What have I to do with thee,
Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I
adjure thee by God, that thou torment me

not.

Mark 5:8 For he said unto him,
Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.

Mark 5:9 And he asked him, **What is thy name?** And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

Mark 5:10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

Mark 5:11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

Mark 5:12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

Mark 5:13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

Mark 5:14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it

was that was done.

[Mark 5:15](#) And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

[Mark 5:16](#) And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

[Mark 5:17](#) And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

Mark 5:18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

Mark 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, **Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.**

Mark 5:20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all

men did marvel.

Luke 8:26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

Luke 8:27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

Luke 8:28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and

with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

Luke 8:29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

Luke 8:30 And Jesus asked him, saying, **What is thy name?** And he said, Legion: because many devils were

entered into him.

Luke 8:31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

Luke 8:32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

Luke 8:33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place

into the lake, and were choked.

Luke 8:34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

Luke 8:35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

Luke 8:36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was

possessed of the devils was healed.

Luke 8:37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

Luke 8:38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

Luke 8:39 **Return to thine own house,**

and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

**123. SECOND REJECTION AT
NAZARETH Matthew 13:54-58,
Mark 6:1-6***

Matt 13:54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in

their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

[Matt 13:55](#) Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

[Matt 13:56](#) And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

[Matt 13:57](#) And they were offended in

him. But Jesus said unto them, **A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.**

Matt 13:58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Mark 6:1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

Mark 6:2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the

synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

Mark 6:3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

Mark 6:4 But Jesus said unto them,

A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

Mark 6:5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

Mark 6:6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

124. THIRD TOUR OF GALILEE (SENT

**BY PAIRS) Matthew 10:5-15,
Mark 6:7-11, Luke 9:1-5***

Matt 10:5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, **Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:**

Matt 10:6 **But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.**

Matt 10:7 **And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.**

Matt 10:8 **Heal the sick, cleanse the**

lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils:
freely ye have received, freely give.

Matt 10:9 Provide neither gold, nor
silver, nor brass in your purses,

Matt 10:10 Nor scrip for *your* journey,
neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet
staves: for the workman is worthy of his
meat.

Matt 10:11 And into whatsoever city or
town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is
worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

Matt 10:12 And when ye come into an

house, salute it.

Matt 10:13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Matt 10:14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

Matt 10:15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Mark 6:7 And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

Mark 6:8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

Mark 6:9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

Mark 6:10 And he said unto them, **In**

what place soever ye enter into an house,
there abide till ye depart from that place.

Mark 6:11 And whosoever shall not
receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart
thence, shake off the dust under your feet
for a testimony against them. Verily I say
unto you, It shall be more tolerable for
Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of
judgment, than for that city.

Luke 9:1 Then he called his twelve
disciples together, and gave them power

and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Luke 9:2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Luke 9:3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

Luke 9:4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

Luke 9:5 And whosoever will not

receive you, when ye go out of that city,
shake off the very dust from your feet for a
testimony against them.

125. FURTHER ADMONISHMENT

Matthew 10:16-42

Matt 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as
sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye
therefore wise as serpents, and harmless
as doves.

Matt 10:17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

Matt 10:18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

Matt 10:19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

Matt 10:20 For it is not ye that speak,
but the Spirit of your Father which
speaketh in you.

Matt 10:21 And the brother shall
deliver up the brother to death, and the
father the child: and the children shall rise
up against *their* parents, and cause them
to be put to death.

Matt 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all
men for my name's sake: but he that
endureth to the end shall be saved.

Matt 10:23 But when they persecute

you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Matt 10:24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

Matt 10:25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

Matt 10:26 Fear them not therefore: for

there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

Matt 10:27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

Matt 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Matt 10:29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not

fall on the ground without your Father.

Matt 10:30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Matt 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Matt 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

Matt 10:33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Matt 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Matt 10:35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Matt 10:36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

Matt 10:37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more

than me is not worthy of me.

Matt 10:38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

Matt 10:39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Matt 10:40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Matt 10:41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a

prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

Matt 10:42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

126. THE TWELVE SENT FORTH

Matthew 11:1*, Mark 6:12-13*, Luke 9:6*

Matt 11:1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

Mark 6:12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

Mark 6:13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that

were sick, and healed *them*.

Luke 9:6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

**127. JOHN THE BAPTIST PREVIOUSLY
BEHEADED BY HEROD ANTIPAS
Matthew 14:6-12, Mark 6:21-29**

Matt 14:6 But when Herod's birthday

was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

[Matt 14:7](#) Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

[Matt 14:8](#) And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

[Matt 14:9](#) And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

Matt 14:10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

Matt 14:11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

Matt 14:12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

Mark 6:21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains,

and chief *estates* of Galilee;

[Mark 6:22](#) And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

[Mark 6:23](#) And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

[Mark 6:24](#) And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask?

And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

[Mark 6:25](#) And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

[Mark 6:26](#) And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

[Mark 6:27](#) And immediately the king

sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

[Mark 6:28](#) And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

[Mark 6:29](#) And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

128. HEROD FEARS JESUS IS JOHN

THE BAPTIST RISEN Matthew 14:1-2*, Mark 6:14-16, Luke 9:7-9

Matt 14:1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

Matt 14:2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

Mark 6:14 And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad:)

and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

[Mark 6:15](#) Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

[Mark 6:16](#) But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

[Luke 9:7](#) Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he

was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

[Luke 9:8](#) And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

[Luke 9:9](#) And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

129. APOSTLES RETURN,

WITHDRAWAL TO DESERT

**Matthew 14:13a*, Mark 6:30-32,
Luke 9:10***

Matt 14:13 When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: ...

Mark 6:30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

Mark 6:31 And he said unto them,
Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mark 6:32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

Luke 9:10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place

belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

**130. FEEDING OF THE FIVE
THOUSAND (PASSOVER NEAR)
Matthew 14:13b-21*, Mark 6:33-
44*, Luke 9:11-17*, John 6:1-14***

Matt 14:13 ... and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

Matt 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and

saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

Matt 14:15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

Matt 14:16 But Jesus said unto them, **They need not depart; give ye them to eat.**

Matt 14:17 And they say unto him, We

have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

Matt 14:18 He said, **Bring them hither to me.**

Matt 14:19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

Matt 14:20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the

fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

[Matt 14:21](#) And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

[Mark 6:33](#) And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

[Mark 6:34](#) And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved

with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

[Mark 6:35](#) And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

[Mark 6:36](#) Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

Mark 6:37 He answered and said unto them, **Give ye them to eat.** And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

Mark 6:38 He saith unto them, **How many loaves have ye? go and see.** And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

Mark 6:39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

Mark 6:40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

Mark 6:41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

Mark 6:42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

Mark 6:43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the

fishes.

Mark 6:44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

Luke 9:11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

Luke 9:12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away,

that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

Luke 9:13 But he said unto them, **Give ye them to eat.** And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

Luke 9:14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, **Make them sit down by fifties in a company.**

Luke 9:15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

Luke 9:16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

Luke 9:17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

John 6:1 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea of Tiberias*.

John 6:2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

John 6:3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

John 6:4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

John 6:5 When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, **Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?**

John 6:6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

John 6:7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

John 6:8 One of his disciples,

Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

John 6:9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

John 6:10 And Jesus said, **Make the men sit down.** Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

John 6:11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the

disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

John 6:12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, **Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.**

John 6:13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

John 6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

**131. WALKING ON WATER Matthew
14:22-33*, Mark 6:45-52*, John
6:15-21**

Matt 14:22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship,

and to go before him unto the other side,
while he sent the multitudes away.

[Matt 14:23](#) And when he had sent the
multitudes away, he went up into a
mountain apart to pray: and when the
evening was come, he was there alone.

[Matt 14:24](#) But the ship was now in the
midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for
the wind was contrary.

[Matt 14:25](#) And in the fourth watch of
the night Jesus went unto them, walking
on the sea.

Matt 14:26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

Matt 14:27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, **Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.**

Matt 14:28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

Matt 14:29 And he said, **Come.** And when Peter was come down out of the

ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

Matt 14:30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

Matt 14:31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, **O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?**

Matt 14:32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

Matt 14:33 Then they that were in the

ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

Mark 6:45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

Mark 6:46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

Mark 6:47 And when even was come,

the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

[Mark 6:48](#) And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

[Mark 6:49](#) But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

[Mark 6:50](#) For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked

with them, and saith unto them, **Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.**

Mark 6:51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

Mark 6:52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

John 6:15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take

him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

[John 6:16](#) And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

[John 6:17](#) And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

[John 6:18](#) And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

John 6:19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

John 6:20 But he saith unto them, **It is I; be not afraid.**

John 6:21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

132. TRIUMPHAL HEALING TOUR

Matthew 14:34-36*, Mark 6:53-56*

Matt 14:34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

Matt 14:35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

Matt 14:36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment:

and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

[Mark 6:53](#) And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

[Mark 6:54](#) And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

[Mark 6:55](#) And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

Mark 6:56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

133. THE BREAD OF LIFE John 6:22-71*

John 6:22 The day following, when

the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

[John 6:23](#) (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

[John 6:24](#) When the people therefore

saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

John 6:25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

John 6:26 Jesus answered them and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.**

John 6:27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

John 6:28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

John 6:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

John 6:30 They said therefore unto

him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

John 6:31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

John 6:32 Then Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.**

John 6:33 For the bread of God is he

which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

John 6:34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

John 6:35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

John 6:36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh

to me I will in no wise cast out.

John 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

John 6:39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

John 6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at

the last day.

John 6:41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

John 6:42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

John 6:43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, **Murmur not among yourselves.**

John 6:44 **No man can come to me,**

except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

John 6:46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

John 6:47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath

everlasting life.

John 6:48 I am that bread of life.

John 6:49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

John 6:50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

John 6:51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

John 6:52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

John 6:53 Then Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.**

John 6:54 **Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.**

John 6:55 **For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.**

John 6:56 He that eateth my flesh,
and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me,
and I in him.

John 6:57 As the living Father hath
sent me, and I live by the Father: so he
that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

John 6:58 This is that bread which
came down from heaven: not as your
fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he
that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

John 6:59 These things said he in the
synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

John 6:60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

John 6:61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, **Doth this offend you?**

John 6:62 **What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?**

John 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they are*

spirit, and *they* are life.

John 6:64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

John 6:65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

John 6:66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

John 6:67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, **Will ye also go away?**

John 6:68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

John 6:69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

John 6:70 Jesus answered them, **Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?**

John 6:71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

134. THIRD PASSOVER: SECRET VISIT

John 7:1*

John 7:1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

135. TRADITIONS AND HYPOCRISY CONDEMNED Matthew 15:1-20*, Mark 7:1-23*

Matt 15:1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

Matt 15:2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

Matt 15:3 But he answered and said

unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

Matt 15:4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

Matt 15:5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

Matt 15:6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have

ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Matt 15:7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

Matt 15:8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

Matt 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

Matt 15:10 And he called the

multitude, and said unto them, **Hear, and understand:**

Matt 15:11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

Matt 15:12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

Matt 15:13 But he answered and said, **Every plant, which my heavenly Father**

hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

Matt 15:14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Matt 15:15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

Matt 15:16 And Jesus said, **Are ye also yet without understanding?**

Matt 15:17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into

the draught?

Matt 15:18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

Matt 15:19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

Matt 15:20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Mark 7:1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

Mark 7:2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

Mark 7:3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

Mark 7:4 And *when they come* from

the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brassen vessels, and of tables.

Mark 7:5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

Mark 7:6 He answered and said unto them, **Well hath Esaias prophesied of you**

hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

Mark 7:7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

Mark 7:8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

Mark 7:9 And he said unto them, **Full**

well ye reject the commandment of God,
that ye may keep your own tradition.

Mark 7:10 For Moses said, Honour
thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso
curseth father or mother, let him die the
death:

Mark 7:11 But ye say, If a man shall
say to his father or mother, *It is Corban*,
that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou
mightest be profited by me; *he shall be
free.*

Mark 7:12 And ye suffer him no more

to do ought for his father or his mother;

Mark 7:13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

Mark 7:14 And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand:

Mark 7:15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out

of him, those are they that defile the man.

Mark 7:16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 7:17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

Mark 7:18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

Mark 7:19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

Mark 7:20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

Mark 7:21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

Mark 7:22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

Mark 7:23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

136. SYROPHOENICIAN'S DAUGHTER HEALED Matthew 15:21-28*, Mark 7:24-30*

Matt 15:21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

Matt 15:22 And, behold, a woman of

Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Matt 15:23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

Matt 15:24 But he answered and said, **I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.**

Matt 15:25 Then came she and

worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

Matt 15:26 But he answered and said, **It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.**

Matt 15:27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

Matt 15:28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, **O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt.** And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Mark 7:24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

Mark 7:25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

Mark 7:26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she

besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

Mark 7:27 But Jesus said unto her, **Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.**

Mark 7:28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

Mark 7:29 And he said unto her, **For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone**

out of thy daughter.

Mark 7:30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

137. DECAPOLIS HEALINGS

Matthew 15:29-31*, Mark 7:31-37*

Matt 15:29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and

sat down there.

[Matt 15:30](#) And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

[Matt 15:31](#) Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mark 7:31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

Mark 7:32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

Mark 7:33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

Mark 7:34 And looking up to heaven,

he sighed, and saith unto him, **Ephphatha**, that is, Be opened.

Mark 7:35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

Mark 7:36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

Mark 7:37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to

hear, and the dumb to speak.

**138. FEEDING OF THE FOUR
THOUSAND Matthew 15:32-
39a*, Mark 8:1-9**

Matt 15:32 Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, **I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not**

send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

Matt 15:33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

Matt 15:34 And Jesus saith unto them, **How many loaves have ye?** And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

Matt 15:35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

Matt 15:36 And he took the seven

loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

Matt 15:37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

Matt 15:38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

Matt 15:39 And he sent away the multitude, ...

Mark 8:1 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

Mark 8:2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

Mark 8:3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

Mark 8:4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

Mark 8:5 And he asked them, **How many loaves have ye?** And they said, Seven.

Mark 8:6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before

the people.

Mark 8:7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

Mark 8:8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

Mark 8:9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

139. PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES SEEK A SIGN Matthew 15:39b- 16:4a, Mark 8:10-12*

Matt 15:39 ... and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

Matt 16:1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

Matt 16:2 He answered and said unto them, **When it is evening, ye say, *It will be***

fair weather: for the sky is red.

Matt 16:3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

Matt 16:4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. ...

Mark 8:10 And straightway he entered

into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

Mark 8:11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

Mark 8:12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, **Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.**

140. THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES

Matthew 16:4b-12*, Mark 8:13-21*

Matt 16:4 ... And he left them, and departed.

Matt 16:5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

Matt 16:6 Then Jesus said unto them, **Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the**

Sadducees.

Matt 16:7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

Matt 16:8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, **O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?**

Matt 16:9 **Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?**

Matt 16:10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Matt 16:11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

Matt 16:12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Mark 8:13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

Mark 8:14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

Mark 8:15 And he charged them, saying, **Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.**

Mark 8:16 And they reasoned among

themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

Mark 8:17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, **Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?**

Mark 8:18 **Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?**

Mark 8:19 **When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many**

baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

Mark 8:20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

Mark 8:21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

141. BLIND MAN: I SEE MEN AS TREES Mark 8:22-26

Mark 8:22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

Mark 8:23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

Mark 8:24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

Mark 8:25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look

up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

Mark 8:26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, **Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.**

142. CONFESSION OF PETER

**Matthew 16:13-20, Mark 8:27-30*,
Luke 9:18-21**

Matt 16:13 When Jesus came into the

coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, **Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?**

Matt 16:14 And they said, Some say *that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

Matt 16:15 He saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?**

Matt 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Matt 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Matt 16:18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Matt 16:19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall

be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Matt 16:20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Mark 8:27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, **Whom do men say that I am?**

Mark 8:28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

Mark 8:29 And he saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

Mark 8:30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

Luke 9:18 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with

him: and he asked them, saying, **Whom say the people that I am?**

Luke 9:19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

Luke 9:20 He said unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

Luke 9:21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

**143. FIRST PREDICTION OF DEATH
AND RESURRECTION Matthew
16:21-23*, Mark 8:31-33, Luke
9:22***

Matt 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Matt 16:22 Then Peter took him, and

began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

Matt 16:23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.**

Mark 8:31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and

scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mark 8:32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

Mark 8:33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, **Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.**

Luke 9:22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

144. THE COST OF DISCIPLESHIP
Matthew 16:24-28*, Mark 8:34-9:1,
Luke 9:23-27, [14:25-27]

Matt 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, *If any man will come after me,*

let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Matt 16:25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Matt 16:26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Matt 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every

man according to his works.

Matt 16:28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Mark 8:34 And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, **Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.**

Mark 8:35 For whosoever will save his

life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

Mark 8:36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

Mark 8:37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Mark 8:38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed,

when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Mark 9:1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

Luke 9:23 And he said to *them* all, If *any man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Luke 9:24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

Luke 9:25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

Luke 9:26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

Luke 9:27 But I tell you of a truth,

there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

Luke 14:25 [And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

Luke 14:26 *If any man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Luke 14:27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.]

145. THE TRANSFIGURATION

**Matthew 17:1-9*, Mark 9:2-10*,
Luke 9:28-36***

Matt 17:1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high

mountain apart,

[Matt 17:2](#) And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

[Matt 17:3](#) And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

[Matt 17:4](#) Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one

for Moses, and one for Elias.

Matt 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Matt 17:6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Matt 17:7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, **Arise, and be not afraid.**

Matt 17:8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

Matt 17:9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, **Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.**

Mark 9:2 And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he

was transfigured before them.

[Mark 9:3](#) And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

[Mark 9:4](#) And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

[Mark 9:5](#) And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

Mark 9:6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

Mark 9:7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

Mark 9:8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

Mark 9:9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that

they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

[Mark 9:10](#) And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

[Luke 9:28](#) And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

Luke 9:29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was white and* glistening.

Luke 9:30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

Luke 9:31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

Luke 9:32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his

glory, and the two men that stood with him.

Luke 9:33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

Luke 9:34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

Luke 9:35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

Luke 9:36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

146. ELIJAH COMETH FIRST

Matthew 17:10-13, Mark 9:11-13

Matt 17:10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

Matt 17:11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.**

Matt 17:12 **But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.**

Matt 17:13 Then the disciples

understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

Mark 9:11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

Mark 9:12 And he answered and told them, **Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.**

Mark 9:13 **But I say unto you, That**

Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

147. DEMONIAC BOY Matthew
17:14-21, Mark 9:14-29, Luke 9:37-43a*

Matt 17:14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and

saying,

Matt 17:15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

Matt 17:16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

Matt 17:17 Then Jesus answered and said, **O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.**

Matt 17:18 And Jesus rebuked the

devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

Matt 17:19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

Matt 17:20 And Jesus said unto them, **Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.**

Matt 17:21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mark 9:14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

Mark 9:15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

Mark 9:16 And he asked the scribes,

What question ye with them?

Mark 9:17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

Mark 9:18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

Mark 9:19 He answereth him, and saith, **O faithless generation, how long**

shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

Mark 9:20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

Mark 9:21 And he asked his father, **How long is it ago since this came unto him?** And he said, Of a child.

Mark 9:22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing,

have compassion on us, and help us.

Mark 9:23 Jesus said unto him, **If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.**

Mark 9:24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Mark 9:25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, **Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.**

Mark 9:26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

Mark 9:27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

Mark 9:28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

Mark 9:29 And he said unto them, **This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.**

Luke 9:37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

Luke 9:38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

Luke 9:39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

Luke 9:40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

Luke 9:41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

Luke 9:42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

Luke 9:43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. ...

148. SECOND PREDICTION OF DEATH AND RESURRECTION Matthew 17:22-23, Mark 9:30-32*, Luke 9:43b-45*

Matt 17:22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, **The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of**

men:

Matt 17:23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceedingly sorry.

Mark 9:30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

Mark 9:31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, **The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he**

shall rise the third day.

Mark 9:32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

Luke 9:43 ... But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

Luke 9:44 **Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.**

Luke 9:45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that

they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

149. TAX MONEY IN FISH'S MOUTH

Matthew 17:24-27

[Matt 17:24](#) And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

[Matt 17:25](#) He saith, Yes. And when

he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, **What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?**

Matt 17:26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, **Then are the children free.**

Matt 17:27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast

opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

**150. CHILDLIKE HUMILITY Matthew
18:1-5*, Mark 9:33-37, Luke 9:46-
48***

Matt 18:1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

Matt 18:2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

Matt 18:3 And said, **Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.**

Matt 18:4 **Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.**

Matt 18:5 **And whoso shall receive**

one such little child in my name receiveth me.

Mark 9:33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, **What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?**

Mark 9:34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

Mark 9:35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, **If**

any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

Mark 9:36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

Mark 9:37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

Luke 9:46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

Luke 9:47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

Luke 9:48 And said unto them,

Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

151. AGAINST SECTARIANISM Mark 9:38-41*, Luke 9:49-50*

Mark 9:38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

Mark 9:39 But Jesus said, **Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.**

Mark 9:40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

Mark 9:41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Luke 9:49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

Luke 9:50 And Jesus said unto him,

Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

152. OFFENSES AND HELL Matthew
18:6-10, Mark 9:42-50

Matt 18:6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

Matt 18:7 Woe unto the world
because of offences! for it must needs be
that offences come; but woe to that man
by whom the offence cometh!

Matt 18:8 Wherefore if thy hand or
thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast
them from thee: it is better for thee to
enter into life halt or maimed, rather than
having two hands or two feet to be cast
into everlasting fire.

Matt 18:9 And if thine eye offend
thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it

is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

Matt 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Mark 9:42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone

were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

Mark 9:43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mark 9:45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast

into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mark 9:47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

Mark 9:48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Mark 9:49 For every one shall be

salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

Mark 9:50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

153. PARABLE OF THE LOST SHEEP **Matthew 18:11-14, [Luke 15:3-7]**

Matt 18:11 For the Son of man is

come to save that which was lost.

Matt 18:12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

Matt 18:13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

Matt 18:14 Even so it is not the will of

your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Luke 15:3 [And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

Luke 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

Luke 15:5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

Luke 15:6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Luke 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.]

154. OFFENDING AND RESTORATION

Matthew 18:15-22

Matt 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Matt 18:16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

Matt 18:17 And if he shall neglect to

hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

Matt 18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Matt 18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Matt 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Matt 18:21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Matt 18:22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

155. PARABLE OF THE UNMERCIFUL SERVANT Matthew 18:23-35

Matt 18:23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

Matt 18:24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

Matt 18:25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all

that he had, and payment to be made.

Matt 18:26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Matt 18:27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

Matt 18:28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the

throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

Matt 18:29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Matt 18:30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

Matt 18:31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

Matt 18:32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

Matt 18:33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

Matt 18:34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

Matt 18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye

from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

156. SECRET ATTENDANCE AT FEAST OF TABERNACLES John 7:2-10

John 7:2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

John 7:3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into

Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

John 7:4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

John 7:5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

John 7:6 Then Jesus said unto them, **My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.**

John 7:7 **The world cannot hate you;**

but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

John 7:8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

John 7:9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

John 7:10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

157. MARVELLING AND MURMURING

John 7:11-36*

John 7:11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

John 7:12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

John 7:13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

John 7:14 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

John 7:15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

John 7:16 Jesus answered them, and said, **My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.**

John 7:17 **If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.**

John 7:18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

John 7:19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

John 7:20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

John 7:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, **I have done one work, and ye**

all marvel.

John 7:22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

John 7:23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

John 7:24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous

judgment.

John 7:25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

John 7:26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

John 7:27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

John 7:28 Then cried Jesus in the

temple as he taught, saying, **Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.**

John 7:29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

John 7:30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

John 7:31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than

these which this *man* hath done?

John 7:32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

John 7:33 Then said Jesus unto them, **Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.**

John 7:34 **Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.**

John 7:35 Then said the Jews among

themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

[John 7:36](#) What *manner of saying* is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

158. IF ANY MAN THIRST (FAILED ARREST) John 7:37-49*

John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.**

John 7:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly **shall flow rivers of living water.**

John 7:39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

John 7:40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

John 7:41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

John 7:42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

John 7:43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

John 7:44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

John 7:45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

John 7:46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

John 7:47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

John 7:48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

John 7:49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

159. NICODEMUS CITES THE LAW

John 7:50-53

John 7:50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

John 7:51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

John 7:52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

John 7:53 And every man went unto his own house.

160. WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY

John 8:1-11

John 8:1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

John 8:2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

John 8:3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

John 8:4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

John 8:5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

John 8:6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

John 8:7 So when they continued

asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, **He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.**

John 8:8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

John 8:9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

John 8:10 When Jesus had lifted up

himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, **Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?**

John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.**

161. DEITY REAFFIRMED John 8:12-59*

John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.**

John 8:13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

John 8:14 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I**

go.

John 8:15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

John 8:16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

John 8:17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

John 8:18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

John 8:19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, **Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.**

John 8:20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

John 8:21 Then said Jesus again unto them, **I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye**

cannot come.

John 8:22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

John 8:23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

John 8:24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

John 8:25 Then said they unto him,

Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them,
Even the same that I said unto you from
the beginning.

John 8:26 I have many things to say
and to judge of you: but he that sent me is
true; and I speak to the world those things
which I have heard of him.

John 8:27 They understood not that
he spake to them of the Father.

John 8:28 Then said Jesus unto
them, *When ye have lifted up the Son of
man, then shall ye know that I am he, and*

that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 8:29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

John 8:30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

John 8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;**

John 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 8:33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

John 8:34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

John 8:35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

John 8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

John 8:37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

John 8:38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

John 8:39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, **If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of**

Abraham.

John 8:40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

John 8:41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

John 8:42 Jesus said unto them, **If** God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

John 8:43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

John 8:44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

John 8:45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

John 8:46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

John 8:47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

John 8:48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

John 8:49 Jesus answered, **I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.**

John 8:50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

John 8:51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 8:52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

John 8:53 Art thou greater than our

father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

John 8:54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

John 8:55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

John 8:56 Your father Abraham

rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

John 8:57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

John 8:58 Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.**

John 8:59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

162. SABBATH HEALING OF MAN BORN BLIND John 9:1-41*

John 9:1 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

John 9:2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

John 9:3 Jesus answered, **Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made**

manifest in him.

John 9:4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

John 9:5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

John 9:6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

John 9:7 And said unto him, **Go, wash in the pool of Siloam,** (which is by

interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

John 9:8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

John 9:9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

John 9:10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

John 9:11 He answered and said, A

man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

[John 9:12](#) Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

[John 9:13](#) They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

[John 9:14](#) And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

[John 9:15](#) Then again the Pharisees

also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

[John 9:16](#) Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

[John 9:17](#) They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is

a prophet.

[John 9:18](#) But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

[John 9:19](#) And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

[John 9:20](#) His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

John 9:21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

John 9:22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 9:23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

John 9:24 Then again called they the

man that was blind, and said unto him,
Give God the praise: we know that this
man is a sinner.

John 9:25 He answered and said,
Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not:
one thing I know, that, whereas I was
blind, now I see.

John 9:26 Then said they to him
again, What did he to thee? how opened
he thine eyes?

John 9:27 He answered them, I have
told you already, and ye did not hear:

wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

John 9:28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

John 9:29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

John 9:30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened

mine eyes.

John 9:31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

John 9:32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

John 9:33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

John 9:34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in

sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

John 9:35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, **Dost thou believe on the Son of God?**

John 9:36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

John 9:37 And Jesus said unto him, **Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.**

John 9:38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

John 9:39 And Jesus said, **For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.**

John 9:40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

John 9:41 Jesus said unto them, **If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin**

remaineth.

163. THE GOOD SHEPHERD John **10:1-21**

John 10:1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

John 10:2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

John 10:3 To him the porter openeth;
and the sheep hear his voice: and he
calleth his own sheep by name, and
leadeth them out.

John 10:4 And when he putteth forth
his own sheep, he goeth before them, and
the sheep follow him: for they know his
voice.

John 10:5 And a stranger will they not
follow, but will flee from him: for they know
not the voice of strangers.

John 10:6 This parable spake Jesus

unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

John 10:7 Then said Jesus unto them again, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.**

John 10:8 **All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.**

John 10:9 **I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.**

John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

John 10:11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

John 10:12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

John 10:13 The hireling fleeth,
because he is an hireling, and careth not
for the sheep.

John 10:14 I am the good shepherd,
and know my *sheep*, and am known of
mine.

John 10:15 As the Father knoweth me,
even so know I the Father: and I lay down
my life for the sheep.

John 10:16 And other sheep I have,
which are not of this fold: them also I must
bring, and they shall hear my voice; and

there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

John 10:17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

John 10:18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

John 10:19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

John 10:20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

John 10:21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

164. REJECTION IN SAMARIA Luke 9:51-56

Luke 9:51 And it came to pass, when

the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

[Luke 9:52](#) And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

[Luke 9:53](#) And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

[Luke 9:54](#) And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord,

wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

Luke 9:55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, **Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.**

Luke 9:56 **For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*.** And they went to another village.

165. THE SEVENTY DISCIPLES SENT

OUT Luke 10:1-16*

Luke 10:1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luke 10:2 Therefore said he unto them, **The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.**

Luke 10:3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

Luke 10:4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

Luke 10:5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

Luke 10:6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

Luke 10:7 And in the same house

remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

Luke 10:8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

Luke 10:9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke 10:10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and

say,

Luke 10:11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke 10:12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

Luke 10:13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon,

which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

Luke 10:14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

Luke 10:15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

Luke 10:16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me

despiseth him that sent me.

166. THE SEVENTY DISCIPLES RETURN Luke 10:17-24

Luke 10:17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Luke 10:18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from

heaven.

Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Luke 10:20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Luke 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast

hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Luke 10:22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

Luke 10:23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, **Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:**

Luke 10:24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

167. THE GOOD SAMARITAN Luke 10:25-37*

Luke 10:25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying,

Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Luke 10:26 He said unto him, **What is written in the law? how readest thou?**

Luke 10:27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

Luke 10:28 And he said unto him, **Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.**

Luke 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Luke 10:30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

Luke 10:31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

Luke 10:32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

Luke 10:33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

Luke 10:34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of

him.

Luke 10:35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Luke 10:36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

Luke 10:37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus

unto him, **Go, and do thou likewise.**

168. MARTHA AND MARY Luke **10:38-42**

Luke 10:38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

Luke 10:39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and

heard his word.

Luke 10:40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

Luke 10:41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, **Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:**

Luke 10:42 **But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.**

169. THE LORD'S PRAYER REITERATED TO THE DISCIPLES Luke 11:1-4

Luke 11:1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

Luke 11:2 And he said unto them, **When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy**

kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

Luke 11:3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

Luke 11:4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

170. PARABLE OF THE PERSISTENT FRIEND Luke 11:5-13

Luke 11:5 And he said unto them,
Which of you shall have a friend, and shall
go unto him at midnight, and say unto him,
Friend, lend me three loaves;

Luke 11:6 For a friend of mine in his
journey is come to me, and I have nothing
to set before him?

Luke 11:7 And he from within shall
answer and say, Trouble me not: the door
is now shut, and my children are with me
in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

Luke 11:8 I say unto you, Though he

will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

Luke 11:9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Luke 11:10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Luke 11:11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

Luke 11:12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

Luke 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

171. THE SIGN OF JONAH

REITERATED Luke 11:29-32

Luke 11:29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, **This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.**

Luke 11:30 **For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.**

Luke 11:31 **The queen of the south**

shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

Luke 11:32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

172. CANDLESTICK TEACHING REITERATED Luke 11:33

Luke 11:33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

173. EYE TEACHING REITERATED Luke 11:34-36

Luke 11:34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

Luke 11:35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

Luke 11:36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

174. REBUKE OF HYPOCRISY Luke 11:37-54*

Luke 11:37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

Luke 11:38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

Luke 11:39 And the Lord said unto him,
**Now do ye Pharisees make clean the
outside of the cup and the platter; but your**

inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

Luke 11:40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

Luke 11:41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

Luke 11:42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to

have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Luke 11:43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

Luke 11:44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.

Luke 11:45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus

saying thou reproachest us also.

Luke 11:46 And he said, **Woe unto you also, ye lawyers!** for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Luke 11:47 **Woe unto you!** for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

Luke 11:48 **Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their**

sepulchres.

Luke 11:49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

Luke 11:50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

Luke 11:51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the

temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

Luke 11:52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

Luke 11:53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

Luke 11:54 Laying wait for him, and

seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

175. THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES

Luke 12:1-12*

[Luke 12:1](#) In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his

disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

Luke 12:2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

Luke 12:3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

Luke 12:4 And I say unto you my

friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

Luke 12:5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Luke 12:6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

Luke 12:7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not

therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luke 12:8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

Luke 12:9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

Luke 12:10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that

blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

Luke 12:11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

Luke 12:12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

176. COVETOUSNESS Luke 12:13-15*

Luke 12:13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

Luke 12:14 And he said unto him, **Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?**

Luke 12:15 And he said unto them, **Take heed, and beware of covetousness:**

for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

177. PARABLE OF THE RICH FOOL **Luke 12:16-21**

Luke 12:16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, **The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:**

Luke 12:17 **And he thought within**

himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

Luke 12:18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

Luke 12:19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

Luke 12:20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be

required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Luke 12:21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

178. TAKE NO THOUGHT

REITERATED Luke 12:22-34

Luke 12:22 And he said unto his disciples, **Therefore I say unto you, Take**

no thought for your life, what ye shall eat;
neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luke 12:23 The life is more than meat,
and the body *is more* than raiment.

Luke 12:24 Consider the ravens: for
they neither sow nor reap; which neither
have storehouse nor barn; and God
feedeth them: how much more are ye
better than the fowls?

Luke 12:25 And which of you with
taking thought can add to his stature one
cubit?

Luke 12:26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

Luke 12:27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Luke 12:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

Luke 12:29 And seek not ye what ye

shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

Luke 12:30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

Luke 12:31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luke 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luke 12:33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Luke 12:34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

179. PARABLE OF THE WATCHFUL SERVANT Luke 12:35-48

Luke 12:35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

Luke 12:36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

Luke 12:37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth

and serve them.

Luke 12:38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

Luke 12:39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

Luke 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour

when ye think not.

Luke 12:41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

Luke 12:42 And the Lord said, **Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?**

Luke 12:43 **Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**

Luke 12:44 Of a truth I say unto you,
that he will make him ruler over all that he
hath.

Luke 12:45 But and if that servant say
in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;
and shall begin to beat the menservants
and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to
be drunken;

Luke 12:46 The lord of that servant will
come in a day when he looketh not for
him, and at an hour when he is not aware,
and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint

him his portion with the unbelievers.

Luke 12:47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

Luke 12:48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

180. CHRIST TO BRING FIRE AND HOUSEHOLD DIVISION (NOT PEACE) Luke 12:49-53

Luke 12:49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

Luke 12:50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

Luke 12:51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but

rather division:

Luke 12:52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

Luke 12:53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

181. HYPOCRITICAL JUDGING Luke

12:54-59

Luke 12:54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

Luke 12:55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

Luke 12:56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the

earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

Luke 12:57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

Luke 12:58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

Luke 12:59 I tell thee, thou shalt not

depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

182. REPENT OR PERISH Luke 13:1-5*

Luke 13:1 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

Luke 13:2 And Jesus answering said

unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things?

Luke 13:3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luke 13:4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

Luke 13:5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

183. PARABLE OF THE FRUITLESS FIG TREE Luke 13:6-9

Luke 13:6 He spake also this parable;
A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his
vineyard; and he came and sought fruit
thereon, and found none.

Luke 13:7 Then said he unto the
dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these
three years I come seeking fruit on this fig
tree, and find none: cut it down; why
cumbereth it the ground?

Luke 13:8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*:

Luke 13:9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

184. SABBATH HEALING OF WOMAN WITH 18-YEAR INFIRMITY Luke 13:10-17

Luke 13:10 And he was teaching in

one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

Luke 13:11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

Luke 13:12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, **Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.**

Luke 13:13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

Luke 13:14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

Luke 13:15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?*

Luke 13:16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

Luke 13:17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

185. PARABLE OF THE MUSTARD SEED REITERATED Luke 13:18- 19*

Luke 13:18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

Luke 13:19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

186. PARABLE OF THE LEAVEN REITERATED Luke 13:20-21

Luke 13:20 And again he said,
Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of
God?

Luke 13:21 It is like leaven, which a
woman took and hid in three measures of
meal, till the whole was leavened.

187. TRAVEL TOWARD JERUSALEM

Luke 13:22

Luke 13:22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

188. THE STRAIT GATE EXPOUNDED **Luke 13:23-30***

Luke 13:23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he

said unto them,

Luke 13:24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Luke 13:25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

Luke 13:26 Then shall ye begin to say,

We have eaten and drunk in thy presence,
and thou hast taught in our streets.

Luke 13:27 But he shall say, I tell you, I
know you not whence ye are; depart from
me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

Luke 13:28 There shall be weeping
and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see
Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all
the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and
you yourselves thrust out.

Luke 13:29 And they shall come from
the east, and *from* the west, and from the

north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

Luke 13:30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

189. THAT FOX HEROD Luke 13:31-33*

Luke 13:31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him,

Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

Luke 13:32 And he said unto them, **Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.**

Luke 13:33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

190. FIRST LAMENT OVER JERUSALEM Luke 13:34-35

Luke 13:34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem,
which killest the prophets, and stonest
them that are sent unto thee; how often
would I have gathered thy children
together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood
under *her wings*, and ye would not!

Luke 13:35 Behold, your house is left
unto you desolate: and verily I say unto
you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time*

come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he
that cometh in the name of the Lord.

**191. WINTER FEAST OF THE
DEDICATION: I AND MY FATHER
ARE ONE John 10:22-30**

John 10:22 And it was at Jerusalem
the feast of the dedication, and it was
winter.

John 10:23 And Jesus walked in the

temple in Solomon's porch.

John 10:24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

John 10:25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

John 10:26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

John 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

John 10:28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

John 10:29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

John 10:30 I and *my* Father are one.

192. ATTEMPTED STONING John

10:31-39*

John 10:31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

John 10:32 Jesus answered them,
Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

John 10:33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that

thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

John 10:34 Jesus answered them, **Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?**

John 10:35 **If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;**

John 10:36 **Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?**

John 10:37 **If I do not the works of my**

Father, believe me not.

John 10:38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

John 10:39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

**193. WITHDRAWAL TO PEREA John
10:40-42***

John 10:40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

John 10:41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

John 10:42 And many believed on him there.

194. SABBATH HEALING OF DROPSY

Luke 14:1-6

Luke 14:1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

Luke 14:2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

Luke 14:3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, **Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath**

day?

Luke 14:4 And they held their peace.
And he took *him*, and healed him, and let
him go;

Luke 14:5 And answered them,
saying, **Which of you shall have an ass or
an ox fallen into a pit, and will not
straightway pull him out on the sabbath
day?**

Luke 14:6 And they could not answer
him again to these things.

195. PARABLE OF THE AMBITIOUS GUESTS Luke 14:7-14*

Luke 14:7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

Luke 14:8 **When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;**

Luke 14:9 **And he that bade thee and**

him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

Luke 14:10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

Luke 14:11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Luke 14:12 Then said he also to him that bade him, **When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.**

Luke 14:13 **But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:**

Luke 14:14 **And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection**

of the just.

196. PARABLE OF THE GREAT SUPPER Luke 14:15-24*

Luke 14:15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

Luke 14:16 Then said he unto him, **A certain man made a great supper, and**

bade many:

Luke 14:17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

Luke 14:18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

Luke 14:19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to

prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

Luke 14:20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

Luke 14:21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

Luke 14:22 And the servant said, Lord,

it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

Luke 14:23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

Luke 14:24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

197. THE COST OF DISCIPLESHIP

EXPOUNDED Luke 14:25-35

Luke 14:25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

Luke 14:26 **If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.**

Luke 14:27 **And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot**

be my disciple.

Luke 14:28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

Luke 14:29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

Luke 14:30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

Luke 14:31 Or what king, going to

make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

Luke 14:32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Luke 14:33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Luke 14:34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt

have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Luke 14:35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

198. PARABLE OF THE LOST SHEEP REITERATED Luke 15:1-7*

Luke 15:1 Then drew near unto him

all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

Luke 15:2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Luke 15:3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

Luke 15:4 **What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?**

Luke 15:5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

Luke 15:6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Luke 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

199. PARABLE OF THE LOST COIN

Luke 15:8-10

Luke 15:8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

Luke 15:9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

Luke 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

200. PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON Luke 15:11-32

Luke 15:11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

Luke 15:12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the

portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

Luke 15:13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Luke 15:14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

Luke 15:15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he

sent him into his fields to feed swine.

Luke 15:16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

Luke 15:17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

Luke 15:18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

Luke 15:19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

Luke 15:20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

Luke 15:21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Luke 15:22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

Luke 15:23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:

Luke 15:24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Luke 15:25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to

the house, he heard musick and dancing.

Luke 15:26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

Luke 15:27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

Luke 15:28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

Luke 15:29 And he answering said to

his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

Luke 15:30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Luke 15:31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

Luke 15:32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

201. PARABLE OF THE UNJUST STEWARD Luke 16:1-13

Luke 16:1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was

accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

Luke 16:2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

Luke 16:3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

Luke 16:4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship,

they may receive me into their houses.

Luke 16:5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

Luke 16:6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

Luke 16:7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he

said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

Luke 16:8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

Luke 16:9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

Luke 16:10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

Luke 16:11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

Luke 16:12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two

masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

202. PHARISEES COVETOUS Luke
16:14-18*

Luke 16:14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

Luke 16:15 And he said unto them, **Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.**

Luke 16:16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Luke 16:17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

Luke 16:18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

203. LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN

Luke 16:19-31

Luke 16:19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine

linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

Luke 16:20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

Luke 16:21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

Luke 16:22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

Luke 16:23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

Luke 16:24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

Luke 16:25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise

Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

Luke 16:26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

Luke 16:27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

Luke 16:28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they

also come into this place of torment.

Luke 16:29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

Luke 16:30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

Luke 16:31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

204. OFFENDING AND FORGIVENESS

Luke 17:1-4*

Luke 17:1 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come!

Luke 17:2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

Luke 17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If

thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

Luke 17:4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

205. FAITH AND DUTY Luke 17:5-10

Luke 17:5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

Luke 17:6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

Luke 17:7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

Luke 17:8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have

eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

Luke 17:9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

Luke 17:10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

206. LAZARUS RAISED John 11:1-46

John 11:1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

John 11:2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

John 11:3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

John 11:4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, **This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.**

John 11:5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

John 11:6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

John 11:7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, **Let us go into Judaea again.**

John 11:8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

John 11:9 Jesus answered, **Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.**

John 11:10 **But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.**

John 11:11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, **Our friend**

Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

John 11:12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

John 11:13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

John 11:14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

John 11:15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto

him.

John 11:16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

John 11:17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

John 11:18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

John 11:19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

John 11:20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

John 11:21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

John 11:22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

John 11:23 Jesus saith unto her, **Thy brother shall rise again.**

John 11:24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:**

John 11:26 **And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?**

John 11:27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the

Son of God, which should come into the world.

[John 11:28](#) And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

[John 11:29](#) As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

[John 11:30](#) Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

[John 11:31](#) The Jews then which were

with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

[John 11:32](#) Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

[John 11:33](#) When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the

spirit, and was troubled,

John 11:34 And said, **Where have ye laid him?** They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

John 11:35 Jesus wept.

John 11:36 Then said the Jews,
Behold how he loved him!

John 11:37 And some of them said,
Could not this man, which opened the
eyes of the blind, have caused that even
this man should not have died?

John 11:38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

John 11:39 Jesus said, **Take ye away the stone.** Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

John 11:40 Jesus saith unto her, **Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?**

John 11:41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, **Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.**

John 11:42 **And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.**

John 11:43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth.**

John 11:44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, **Loose him, and let him go.**

John 11:45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

John 11:46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

207. CAIAPHAS PROPHEESIES

UNWITTINGLY John 11:47-53*

John 11:47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

John 11:48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

John 11:49 And one of them, *named*

Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

[John 11:50](#) Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

[John 11:51](#) And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

[John 11:52](#) And not for that nation only,

but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

[John 11:53](#) Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

208. WITHDRAWAL TO EPHRAIM

John 11:54*

[John 11:54](#) Jesus therefore walked no

more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

209. TEN LEPERS HEALED Luke 17:11-19

[Luke 17:11](#) And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

Luke 17:12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

Luke 17:13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

Luke 17:14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, **Go shew yourselves unto the priests.** And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

Luke 17:15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and

with a loud voice glorified God,

Luke 17:16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

Luke 17:17 And Jesus answering said, **Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?**

Luke 17:18 **There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.**

Luke 17:19 And he said unto him, **Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made**

thee whole.

210. THE KINGDOM IS WITHIN Luke 17:20-37

Luke 17:20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, **The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:**

Luke 17:21 **Neither shall they say, Lo**

here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Luke 17:22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

Luke 17:23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

Luke 17:24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under

heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

Luke 17:25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

Luke 17:26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

Luke 17:27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and

destroyed them all.

Luke 17:28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

Luke 17:29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

Luke 17:30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Luke 17:31 In that day, he which shall

be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

Luke 17:32 Remember Lot's wife.

Luke 17:33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

Luke 17:34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

Luke 17:35 Two *women* shall be

grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luke 17:36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luke 17:37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, **Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.**

211. PARABLE OF THE PERSISTENT WIDOW Luke 18:1-8

Luke 18:1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

Luke 18:2 Saying, **There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:**

Luke 18:3 **And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.**

Luke 18:4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

Luke 18:5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

Luke 18:6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

Luke 18:7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Luke 18:8 I tell you that he will
avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when
the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith
on the earth?

212. PARABLE OF THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN Luke 18:9- 14

Luke 18:9 And he spake this parable
unto certain which trusted in themselves

that they were righteous, and despised others:

Luke 18:10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

Luke 18:11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

Luke 18:12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

Luke 18:13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

Luke 18:14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

213. FROM GALILEE TO PEREA

Matthew 19:1-2*, Mark 10:1*

Matt 19:1 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;

Matt 19:2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

Mark 10:1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judaea by

the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

214. DIVORCE Matthew 19:3-12, Mark 10:2-12

[Matt 19:3](#) The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

Matt 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

Matt 19:5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

Matt 19:6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Matt 19:7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

Matt 19:8 He saith unto them, **Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.**

Matt 19:9 And I say unto you, **Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth**

commit adultery.

Matt 19:10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

Matt 19:11 But he said unto them, **All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.**

Matt 19:12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have

made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

Mark 10:2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

Mark 10:3 And he answered and said unto them, **What did Moses command you?**

Mark 10:4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and

to put *her* away.

Mark 10:5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

Mark 10:6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

Mark 10:7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

Mark 10:8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but

one flesh.

Mark 10:9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Mark 10:10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

Mark 10:11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

Mark 10:12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to

another, she committeth adultery.

215. SUFFER THE LITTLE CHILDREN
Matthew 19:13-15*, Mark 10:13-16, Luke 18:15-17

Matt 19:13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

Matt 19:14 But Jesus said, **Suffer little**

children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Matt 19:15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

Mark 10:13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

Mark 10:14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto

them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Mark 10:15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

Mark 10:16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

Luke 18:15 And they brought unto him

also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

Luke 18:16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, **Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.**

Luke 18:17 **Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.**

216. THE RICH YOUNG RULER

Matthew 19:16-26*, Mark 10:17-27*, Luke 18:18-27

Matt 19:16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

Matt 19:17 And he said unto him, **Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God:* but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.**

Matt 19:18 He saith unto him, Which?
Jesus said, **Thou shalt do no murder,
Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou
shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false
witness,**

Matt 19:19 Honour thy father and *thy*
mother: and, Thou shalt love thy
neighbour as thyself.

Matt 19:20 The young man saith unto
him, All these things have I kept from my
youth up: what lack I yet?

Matt 19:21 Jesus said unto him, **If thou**

wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

Matt 19:22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

Matt 19:23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.**

Matt 19:24 **And again I say unto you, It**

is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Matt 19:25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

Matt 19:26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, **With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.**

Mark 10:17 And when he was gone

forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

Mark 10:18 And Jesus said unto him, **Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God.***

Mark 10:19 **Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.**

Mark 10:20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

Mark 10:21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, **One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.**

Mark 10:22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

Mark 10:23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, **How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!**

Mark 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, **Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!**

Mark 10:25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Mark 10:26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

Mark 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, **With men *it is impossible*, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.**

Luke 18:18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Luke 18:19 And Jesus said unto him,

Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

Luke 18:20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

Luke 18:21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

Luke 18:22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, **Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt**

have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

Luke 18:23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

Luke 18:24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, **How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!**

Luke 18:25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Luke 18:26 And they that heard *it* said,

Who then can be saved?

Luke 18:27 And he said, **The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.**

217. HUNDRED-FOLD REWARD

Matthew 19:27-30*, Mark 10:28-31*, Luke 18:28-30*

Matt 19:27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken

all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

Matt 19:28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Matt 19:29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive

an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Matt 19:30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

Mark 10:28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

Mark 10:29 And Jesus answered and said, **Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or**

children, or lands, for my sake, and the
gospel's,

Mark 10:30 But he shall receive an
hundredfold now in this time, houses, and
brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and
children, and lands, with persecutions;
and in the world to come eternal life.

Mark 10:31 But many *that are* first shall
be last; and the last first.

Luke 18:28 Then Peter said, Lo, we
have left all, and followed thee.

Luke 18:29 And he said unto them,
Verily I say unto you, There is no man that
hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or
wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's
sake,

Luke 18:30 Who shall not receive
manifold more in this present time, and in
the world to come life everlasting.

218. PARABLE OF THE LABOURERS

Matthew 20:1-16

Matt 20:1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

Matt 20:2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

Matt 20:3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

Matt 20:4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is

right I will give you. And they went their way.

Matt 20:5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

Matt 20:6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

Matt 20:7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye

receive.

Matt 20:8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

Matt 20:9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

Matt 20:10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received

every man a penny.

Matt 20:11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

Matt 20:12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

Matt 20:13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

Matt 20:14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

Matt 20:15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

Matt 20:16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

219. THIRD PREDICTION OF DEATH

AND RESURRECTION Matthew

20:17-19, Mark 10:32-34, Luke

18:31-34*

Matt 20:17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

Matt 20:18 **Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,**

Matt 20:19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

Mark 10:32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

Mark 10:33 *Saying, Behold, we go up*

to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

Mark 10:34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

Luke 18:31 Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, **Behold, we go**

up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

Luke 18:32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

Luke 18:33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

Luke 18:34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things

which were spoken.

**220. AMBITIOUS MOTHER OF JAMES
AND JOHN Matthew 20:20-28*,
Mark 10:35-45**

[Matt 20:20](#) Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

[Matt 20:21](#) And he said unto her, **What**

wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

Matt 20:22 But Jesus answered and said, **Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?** They say unto him, We are able.

Matt 20:23 And he saith unto them, **Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be**

baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

Matt 20:24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

Matt 20:25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority

upon them.

Matt 20:26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

Matt 20:27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

Matt 20:28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Mark 10:35 And James and John, the

sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

Mark 10:36 And he said unto them,

What would ye that I should do for you?

Mark 10:37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

Mark 10:38 But Jesus said unto them,

Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized

with the baptism that I am baptized with?

Mark 10:39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

Mark 10:40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

Mark 10:41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with

James and John.

Mark 10:42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, **Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.**

Mark 10:43 **But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:**

Mark 10:44 **And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.**

Mark 10:45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

221. TWO BLIND MEN (INCLUDING BARTIMAEUS) Matthew 20:29-34, Mark 10:46-52, Luke 18:35-43

Matt 20:29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

Matt 20:30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

Matt 20:31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

Matt 20:32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, **What will ye that I**

shall do unto you?

Matt 20:33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

Matt 20:34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Mark 10:46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat

by the highway side begging.

[Mark 10:47](#) And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

[Mark 10:48](#) And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

[Mark 10:49](#) And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of

good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

Mark 10:50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

Mark 10:51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?** The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

Mark 10:52 And Jesus said unto him, **Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.** And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Luke 18:35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

Luke 18:36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

Luke 18:37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

Luke 18:38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

Luke 18:39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his

peace: but he cried so much the more,
Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

Luke 18:40 And Jesus stood, and
commanded him to be brought unto him:
and when he was come near, he asked
him,

Luke 18:41 Saying, **What wilt thou that I
shall do unto thee?** And he said, Lord, that
I may receive my sight.

Luke 18:42 And Jesus said unto him,
**Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved
thee.**

Luke 18:43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

222. ZACCHAEUS (CHIEF PUBLICAN) CONVERTED Luke 19:1-10

Luke 19:1 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

Luke 19:2 And, behold, *there was a*

man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

Luke 19:3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

Luke 19:4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.

Luke 19:5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, **Zacchaeus, make haste,**

and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

Luke 19:6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

Luke 19:7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

Luke 19:8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

Luke 19:9 And Jesus said unto him,
This day is salvation come to this house,
forsomuch as he also is a son of
Abraham.

Luke 19:10 For the Son of man is come
to seek and to save that which was lost.

223. PARABLE OF THE POUNDS

Luke 19:11-28*

Luke 19:11 And as they heard these

things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

Luke 19:12 He said therefore, **A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.**

Luke 19:13 **And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.**

Luke 19:14 **But his citizens hated him,**

and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

Luke 19:15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

Luke 19:16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

Luke 19:17 And he said unto him, Well,

thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

Luke 19:18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

Luke 19:19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

Luke 19:20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

Luke 19:21 For I feared thee, because

thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

Luke 19:22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

Luke 19:23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

Luke 19:24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

Luke 19:25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

Luke 19:26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

Luke 19:27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before

me.

Luke 19:28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

224. FOURTH PASSOVER AT HAND John 11:55-57

John 11:55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the

passover, to purify themselves.

[John 11:56](#) Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

[John 11:57](#) Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

**225. SATURDAY: MARY OF BETHANY
ANNOINTS JESUS SIX DAYS
BEFORE PASSOVER Matthew
26:6-13, Mark 14:3-9, John 12:1-8**

Matt 26:6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

Matt 26:7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

Matt 26:8 But when his disciples saw

it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

Matt 26:9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

Matt 26:10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, **Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.**

Matt 26:11 **For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.**

Matt 26:12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

Matt 26:13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Mark 14:3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an

alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

Mark 14:4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

Mark 14:5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

Mark 14:6 And Jesus said, **Let her**

alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

Mark 14:7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

Mark 14:8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

Mark 14:9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this*

also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

John 12:1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

John 12:2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

John 12:3 Then took Mary a pound of

ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

[John 12:4](#) Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

[John 12:5](#) Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

[John 12:6](#) This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a

thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

John 12:7 Then said Jesus, **Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.**

John 12:8 **For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.**

226. PEOPLE SEEK JESUS AND LAZARUS John 12:9-11*

John 12:9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

John 12:10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

John 12:11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

227. SUNDAY: TRIUMPHAL ENTRY
Matthew 21:1-9, Mark 11:1-10,
Luke 19:29-40, John 12:12-19*

Matt 21:1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

Matt 21:2 Saying unto them, **Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them***

unto me.

Matt 21:3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

Matt 21:4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

Matt 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

Matt 21:6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

Matt 21:7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

Matt 21:8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

Matt 21:9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David:

Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

Mark 11:1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

Mark 11:2 And saith unto them, **Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.**

Mark 11:3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

Mark 11:4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

Mark 11:5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

Mark 11:6 And they said unto them

even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

[Mark 11:7](#) And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

[Mark 11:8](#) And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

[Mark 11:9](#) And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the

name of the Lord:

Mark 11:10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

Luke 19:29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

Luke 19:30 Saying, **Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied,**

whereon yet never man sat: loose him,
and bring *him hither*.

Luke 19:31 And if any man ask you,
Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say
unto him, Because the Lord hath need of
him.

Luke 19:32 And they that were sent
went their way, and found even as he had
said unto them.

Luke 19:33 And as they were loosing
the colt, the owners thereof said unto
them, Why loose ye the colt?

Luke 19:34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

Luke 19:35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

Luke 19:36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

Luke 19:37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty

works that they had seen;

Luke 19:38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

Luke 19:39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

Luke 19:40 And he answered and said unto them, **I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.**

John 12:12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

John 12:13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

John 12:14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

John 12:15 Fear not, daughter of Sion:

behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

[John 12:16](#) These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

[John 12:17](#) The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

John 12:18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

John 12:19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

228. SECOND LAMENT OVER JERUSALEM Luke 19:41-44*

Luke 19:41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Luke 19:42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Luke 19:43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

Luke 19:44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within

thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

229. ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM

Matthew 21:10-11, Mark 11:11a

Matt 21:10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

Matt 21:11 And the multitude said, This

is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

[Mark 11:11](#) And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, ...

230. INITIAL CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE **Matthew 21:12-13,**
Luke 19:45-48

Matt 21:12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

Matt 21:13 And said unto them, **It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.**

Luke 19:45 And he went into the

temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

Luke 19:46 Saying unto them, **It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.**

Luke 19:47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

Luke 19:48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

231. BLIND AND LAME HEALED

Matthew 21:12-13

[Matt 21:14](#) And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

[Matt 21:15](#) And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

[Matt 21:16](#) And said unto him, Hearest

thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, **Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?**

232. EVENING WITHDRAWAL TO BETHANY Matthew 21:17*, Mark 11:11b*

Matt 21:17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged

there.

Mark 11:11 ... and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

**233. MONDAY: BARREN FIG TREE
CURSED Matthew 21:18-19*,
Mark 11:12-14***

Matt 21:18 Now in the morning as he

returned into the city, he hungered.

Matt 21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, **Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.** And presently the fig tree withered away.

Mark 11:12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

Mark 11:13 And seeing a fig tree afar

off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

Mark 11:14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, **No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.** And his disciples heard *it*.

234. FINAL CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE (INCLUDING VESSELS)

Mark 11:15-18

Mark 11:15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

Mark 11:16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

Mark 11:17 And he taught, saying unto them, **Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.**

Mark 11:18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

235. EVENING WITHDRAWAL Mark

11:19*

Mark 11:19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

**236. TUESDAY: THE FIG TREE FOUND
WITHERED (FAITH AND
FORGIVENESS) Matthew 21:20-
22, Mark 11:20-26***

Matt 21:20 And when the disciples

saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

Matt 21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.**

Matt 21:22 **And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.**

Mark 11:20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

Mark 11:21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

Mark 11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith in God.**

Mark 11:23 **For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this**

mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

Mark 11:24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

Mark 11:25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in

heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
Mark 11:26 But if ye do not forgive,
neither will your Father which is in heaven
forgive your trespasses.

237. AUTHORITY CHALLENGED
Matthew 21:23-27, Mark 11:27-33,
Luke 20:1-8

Matt 21:23 And when he was come
into the temple, the chief priests and the

elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

Matt 21:24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.**

Matt 21:25 **The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men?**
And they reasoned with themselves,

saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

Matt 21:26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

Matt 21:27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.**

Mark 11:27 And they come again to

Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,
Mark 11:28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

Mark 11:29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.**

Mark 11:30 The baptism of John, was *it*

from heaven, or of men? answer me.

Mark 11:31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

Mark 11:32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

Mark 11:33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Neither**

do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Luke 20:1 And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

Luke 20:2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

Luke 20:3 And he answered and said unto them, **I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:**

Luke 20:4 **The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?**

Luke 20:5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

Luke 20:6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

Luke 20:7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

Luke 20:8 And Jesus said unto them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.**

238. RESPONSE PARABLE 1: THE TWO SONS Matthew 21:28-32

Matt 21:28 **But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to**

the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

Matt 21:29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

Matt 21:30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

Matt 21:31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, **Verily I say unto you,** That the publicans and the

harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

Matt 21:32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

239. RESPONSE PARABLE 2: THE WICKED HUSBANDMEN

Matthew 21:33-46, Mark 12:1-12, Luke 20:9-19*

Matt 21:33 Hear another parable:

There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

Matt 21:34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the

fruits of it.

Matt 21:35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Matt 21:36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

Matt 21:37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

Matt 21:38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves,

This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

Matt 21:39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

Matt 21:40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

Matt 21:41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the

fruits in their seasons.

Matt 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Matt 21:43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Matt 21:44 And whosoever shall fall on

this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Matt 21:45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

Matt 21:46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

Mark 12:1 And he began to speak

unto them by parables. *A certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place* for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

Mark 12:2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

Mark 12:3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

Mark 12:4 And again he sent unto

them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

Mark 12:5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

Mark 12:6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

Mark 12:7 But those husbandmen

said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

Mark 12:8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

Mark 12:9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

Mark 12:10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders

rejected is become the head of the corner:

Mark 12:11 This was the Lord's doing,
and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Mark 12:12 And they sought to lay hold
on him, but feared the people: for they
knew that he had spoken the parable
against them: and they left him, and went
their way.

Luke 20:9 Then began he to speak to
the people this parable; **A certain man
planted a vineyard, and let it forth to**

husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

Luke 20:10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

Luke 20:11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

Luke 20:12 And again he sent a third:

and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

Luke 20:13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

Luke 20:14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

Luke 20:15 So they cast him out of the

vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

Luke 20:16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

Luke 20:17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

Luke 20:18 Whosoever shall fall upon

that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Luke 20:19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

240. RESPONSE PARABLE 3: THE WEDDING GARMENT Matthew

22:1-14*

Matt 22:1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

Matt 22:2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

Matt 22:3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

Matt 22:4 Again, he sent forth other

servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

Matt 22:5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

Matt 22:6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

Matt 22:7 But when the king heard

thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

Matt 22:8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

Matt 22:9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

Matt 22:10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and

good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

Matt 22:11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

Matt 22:12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

Matt 22:13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer

darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt 22:14 For many are called, but *few are chosen*.

**241. PHARISEES/HERODIANS: PAY TRIBUTE TO CAESAR OR NOT?
Matthew 22:15-22*, Mark 12:13-17, Luke 20:20-26***

Matt 22:15 Then went the Pharisees,

and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

[Matt 22:16](#) And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.

[Matt 22:17](#) Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

[Matt 22:18](#) But Jesus perceived their

wickedness, and said, **Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?**

Matt 22:19 **Shew me the tribute money.** And they brought unto him a penny.

Matt 22:20 And he saith unto them, **Whose is this image and superscription?**

Matt 22:21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, **Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.**

[Matt 22:22](#) When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

[Mark 12:13](#) And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

[Mark 12:14](#) And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it

lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?

Mark 12:15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, **Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.**

Mark 12:16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, **Whose is this image and superscription?** And they said unto him, Caesar's.

Mark 12:17 And Jesus answering said unto them, **Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things**

that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Luke 20:20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

Luke 20:21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the

way of God truly:

Luke 20:22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?

Luke 20:23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, **Why tempt ye me?**

Luke 20:24 **Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it?** They answered and said, Caesar's.

Luke 20:25 And he said unto them, **Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the**

things which be God's.

Luke 20:26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

242. SADDUCEES: ESPOUSAL IN THE RESURRECTION? Matthew 22:23-33*, Mark 12:18-27*, Luke 20:27-40*

Matt 22:23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

Matt 22:24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Matt 22:25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

Matt 22:26 Likewise the second also,

and the third, unto the seventh.

Matt 22:27 And last of all the woman died also.

Matt 22:28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

Matt 22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.**

Matt 22:30 **For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.**

Matt 22:31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

Matt 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Matt 22:33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

Mark 12:18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

Mark 12:19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Mark 12:20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

Mark 12:21 And the second took her,

and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

Mark 12:22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

Mark 12:23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

Mark 12:24 And Jesus answering said unto them, **Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures,**

neither the power of God?

Mark 12:25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

Mark 12:26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

Mark 12:27 He is not the God of the

dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

Luke 20:27 Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

Luke 20:28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

Luke 20:29 There were therefore

seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

Luke 20:30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

Luke 20:31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

Luke 20:32 Last of all the woman died also.

Luke 20:33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

Luke 20:34 And Jesus answering said unto them, **The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:**

Luke 20:35 **But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:**

Luke 20:36 **Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.**

Luke 20:37 **Now that the dead are**

raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

Luke 20:38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

Luke 20:39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

Luke 20:40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

243. PHARISEES: WHICH IS THE GREAT COMMANDMENT?

Matthew 22:34-40*, Mark 12:28-34*

Matt 22:34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

Matt 22:35 Then one of them, *which was a lawyer*, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

Matt 22:36 Master, *which is the great commandment in the law?*

Matt 22:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Matt 22:38 This is the first and great commandment.

Matt 22:39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Matt 22:40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark 12:28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

Mark 12:29 And Jesus answered him, **The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:**

Mark 12:30 **And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all**

thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

Mark 12:31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Mark 12:32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

Mark 12:33 And to love him with all the

heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

Mark 12:34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, **Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.** And no man after that durst ask him *any question.*

244. JESUS: HOW IS THE CHRIST DAVID'S SON? Matthew 22:41- 46*, Mark 12:35-37, Luke 20:41-44

Matt 22:41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

Matt 22:42 Saying, **What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?** They say unto him, *The Son of David.*

Matt 22:43 He saith unto them, **How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,**

Matt 22:44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

Matt 22:45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

Matt 22:46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

Mark 12:35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, **How**

say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

Mark 12:36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Mark 12:37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

Luke 20:41 And he said unto them,

How say they that Christ is David's son?

Luke 20:42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Luke 20:43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Luke 20:44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

245. WOES UPON THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES Matthew 23:1-36*,

Mark 12:38-40, Luke 20:45-47*

Matt 23:1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

Matt 23:2 Saying, **The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:**

Matt 23:3 **All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.**

Matt 23:4 **For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay**

them on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

Matt 23:5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

Matt 23:6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

Matt 23:7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi,

Rabbi.

Matt 23:8 But be not ye called Rabbi:
for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all
ye are brethren.

Matt 23:9 And call no *man* your father
upon the earth: for one is your Father,
which is in heaven.

Matt 23:10 Neither be ye called
masters: for one is your Master, *even*
Christ.

Matt 23:11 But he that is greatest
among you shall be your servant.

Matt 23:12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Matt 23:13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Matt 23:14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the

greater damnation.

Matt 23:15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

Matt 23:16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

Matt 23:17 Ye fools and blind: for

whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

Matt 23:18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

Matt 23:19 Ye fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

Matt 23:20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

Matt 23:21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

Matt 23:22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Matt 23:23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the

other undone.

Matt 23:24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Matt 23:25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

Matt 23:26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

Matt 23:27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

Matt 23:28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Matt 23:29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the

sepulchres of the righteous,

Matt 23:30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

Matt 23:31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

Matt 23:32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

Matt 23:33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the

damnation of hell?

Matt 23:34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

Matt 23:35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the

temple and the altar.

Matt 23:36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

Mark 12:38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces,

Mark 12:39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

Mark 12:40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

Luke 20:45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

Luke 20:46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

Luke 20:47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

246. THIRD LAMENT OVER JERUSALEM Matthew 23:37-39

Matt 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often

would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

Matt 23:38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

Matt 23:39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

247. POOR WIDOW GIVES TWO MITES

Mark 12:41-44, Luke 21:1-4*

Mark 12:41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

Mark 12:42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

Mark 12:43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, **Verily I say**

unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

Mark 12:44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

Luke 21:1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

Luke 21:2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

Luke 21:3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

Luke 21:4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

248. A VOICE FROM HEAVEN John
12:20-36

John 12:20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

John 12:21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

John 12:22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

John 12:23 And Jesus answered them, saying, **The hour is come, that the Son of**

man should be glorified.

John 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

John 12:25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

John 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

John 12:27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

John 12:28 Father, glorify thy name.

Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

John 12:29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

John 12:30 Jesus answered and said,
This voice came not because of me, but
for your sakes.

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this
world: now shall the prince of this world be
cast out.

John 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from
the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

John 12:33 This he said, signifying
what death he should die.

John 12:34 The people answered him,

We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

John 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, **Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.**

John 12:36 **While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light.** These things spake Jesus, and

departed, and did hide himself from them.

249. BLINDNESS AND HARDENED HEARTS John 12:37-43

[John 12:37](#) But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

[John 12:38](#) That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our

report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

John 12:39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

John 12:40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

John 12:41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

John 12:42 Nevertheless among the

chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

[John 12:43](#) For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

**250. DESTRUCTION OF TEMPLE
FORETOLD Matthew 24:1-2*,
Mark 13:1-2*, Luke 21:5-6**

Matt 24:1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

Matt 24:2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Mark 13:1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him,

Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

Mark 13:2 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.**

Luke 21:5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

Luke 21:6 ***As for these things which***

ye behold, the days will come, in the
which there shall not be left one stone
upon another, that shall not be thrown
down.

251. EVENING WITHDRAWAL TO MOUNT OF OLIVES Luke 21:37*

[Luke 21:37](#) And in the day time he was
teaching in the temple; and at night he
went out, and abode in the mount that is

called *the mount* of Olives.

**252. OLIVET DISCOURSE 1: FALSE
TEACHERS Matthew 24:3-5,
Mark 13:3-6, Luke 21:7-8**

[Matt 24:3](#) And as he sat upon the
mount of Olives, the disciples came unto
him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall
these things be? and what *shall be* the
sign of thy coming, and of the end of the

world?

Matt 24:4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man deceive you.**

Matt 24:5 **For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.**

Mark 13:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

Mark 13:4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

Mark 13:5 And Jesus answering them began to say, **Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:**

Mark 13:6 **For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.**

Luke 21:7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these

things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

Luke 21:8 And he said, **Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.**

253. OLIVET DISCOURSE 2: THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS
Matthew 24:6-8, Mark 13:7-8, Luke

21:9-11

Matt 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Matt 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

Matt 24:8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

Mark 13:7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall not be* yet.

Mark 13:8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

Luke 21:9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

Luke 21:10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

Luke 21:11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

**254. OLIVET DISCOURSE 3:
PERSECUTION AND TRIALS
Matthew 24:9*, Mark 13:9-11, Luke
21:12-15**

Matt 24:9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

Mark 13:9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to

councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

Mark 13:10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

Mark 13:11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy

Ghost.

Luke 21:12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

Luke 21:13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

Luke 21:14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye

shall answer:

Luke 21:15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

255. OLIVET DISCOURSE 4: FAMILIAL BETRAYALS Matthew 24:10*, Mark 13:12-13, Luke 21:16-19

Matt 24:10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another,

and shall hate one another.

Mark 13:12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

Mark 13:13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Luke 21:16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

Luke 21:17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

Luke 21:18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

Luke 21:19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

**256. OLIVET DISCOURSE 5: LOVE
WAXES COLD Matthew 24:11-
14**

Matt 24:11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

Matt 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

Matt 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Matt 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world

for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

**257. OLIVET DISCOURSE 6:
ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION
SIGNALS GREAT TRIBULATION
Matthew 24:15-22*, Mark 13:14-
20, Luke 21:20-24**

Matt 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken

of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

Matt 24:16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

Matt 24:17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

Matt 24:18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

Matt 24:19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck

in those days!

Matt 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

Matt 24:21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

Matt 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Mark 13:14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains:

Mark 13:15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

Mark 13:16 And let him that is in the

field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

Mark 13:17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

Mark 13:18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

Mark 13:19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

Mark 13:20 And except that the Lord

had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

Luke 21:20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

Luke 21:21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the

countries enter thereinto.

Luke 21:22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

Luke 21:23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

Luke 21:24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem

shall be trodden down of the Gentiles,
until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

**258. OLIVET DISCOURSE 7: FALSE
CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS
Matthew 24:23-28*, Mark 13:21-
23*, [Luke 17:20-24]**

Matt 24:23 Then if any man shall say
unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there;
believe *it* not.

Matt 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Matt 24:25 Behold, I have told you before.

Matt 24:26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

Matt 24:27 For as the lightning cometh

out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Matt 24:28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Mark 13:21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

Mark 13:22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs

and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

Mark 13:23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

Luke 17:20 [And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, **The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:**

Luke 17:21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom

of God is within you.

Luke 17:22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

Luke 17:23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

Luke 17:24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in

his day.]

**259. OLIVET DISCOURSE 8:
CELESTIAL AND OCEANIC SIGNS
Matthew 24:29*, Mark 13:24-25,
Luke 21:25-26**

Matt 24:29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven,

and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

Mark 13:24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

Mark 13:25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

Luke 21:25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars;

and upon the earth distress of nations,
with perplexity; the sea and the waves
roaring;

Luke 21:26 Men's hearts failing them
for fear, and for looking after those things
which are coming on the earth: for the
powers of heaven shall be shaken.

**260. OLIVET DISCOURSE 9: THE
COMING OF THE SON OF MAN
Matthew 24:30-31*, Mark 13:26-**

27*, Luke 21:27-28*

Matt 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Matt 24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of

heaven to the other.

Mark 13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

Mark 13:27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Luke 21:27 And then shall they see the

Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Luke 21:28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

**261. OLIVET DISCOURSE 10:
PARABLE OF THE FIG TREE
(AND ALL THE TREES) Matthew
24:32-36, Mark 13:28-32, Luke**

21:29-33

Matt 24:32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

Matt 24:33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

Matt 24:34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Matt 24:35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Matt 24:36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

Mark 13:28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

Mark 13:29 So ye in like manner, when

ye shall see these things come to pass,
know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

Mark 13:30 Verily I say unto you, that
this generation shall not pass, till all these
things be done.

Mark 13:31 Heaven and earth shall
pass away: but my words shall not pass
away.

Mark 13:32 But of that day and *that*
hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels
which are in heaven, neither the Son, but
the Father.

Luke 21:29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

Luke 21:30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

Luke 21:31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

Luke 21:32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be

fulfilled.

Luke 21:33 Heaven and earth shall
pass away: but my words shall not pass
away.

**262. OLIVET DISCOURSE 11: AS IN
THE DAYS OF NOAH [AND LOT]
Matthew 24:37-41, [Luke 17:26-
37]**

Matt 24:37 But as the days of Noe

were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Matt 24:38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

Matt 24:39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Matt 24:40 Then shall two be in the

field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Matt 24:41 *Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

Luke 17:26 [And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

Luke 17:27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered

into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

Luke 17:28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

Luke 17:29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

Luke 17:30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Luke 17:31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

Luke 17:32 Remember Lot's wife.

Luke 17:33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

Luke 17:34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

Luke 17:35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luke 17:36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luke 17:37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, **Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.]**

**263. OLIVET DISCOURSE 12:
WATCHFULNESS URGED
Matthew 24:42-44*, Mark 13:33-37,
Luke 21:34-36**

Matt 24:42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

Matt 24:43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

Matt 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Mark 13:33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

Mark 13:34 *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.*

Mark 13:35 Watch ye therefore: for ye

know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

Mark 13:36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

Mark 13:37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Luke 21:34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so

that day come upon you unawares.

Luke 21:35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

Luke 21:36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

264. OLIVET DISCOURSE 13: WATCH

PARABLE 1: THE WISE AND EVIL SERVANTS Matthew 24:45-51

Matt 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Matt 24:46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Matt 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Matt 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

Matt 24:49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

Matt 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

Matt 24:51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the

hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

**265. OLIVET DISCOURSE 14: WATCH
PARABLE 2: THE TEN VIRGINS
Matthew 25:1-13**

Matt 25:1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

Matt 25:2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

Matt 25:3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

Matt 25:4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

Matt 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

Matt 25:6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Matt 25:7 Then all those virgins
arose, and trimmed their lamps.

Matt 25:8 And the foolish said unto
the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps
are gone out.

Matt 25:9 But the wise answered,
saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough
for us and you: but go ye rather to them
that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Matt 25:10 And while they went to buy,
the bridegroom came; and they that were
ready went in with him to the marriage:

and the door was shut.

Matt 25:11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

Matt 25:12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Matt 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

266. OLIVET DISCOURSE 15: WATCH

PARABLE 3: THE TALENTS

Matthew 25:14-30

Matt 25:14 *For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.*

Matt 25:15 *And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.*

Matt 25:16 *Then he that had received*

the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

Matt 25:17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

Matt 25:18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

Matt 25:19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

Matt 25:20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought

other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

Matt 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Matt 25:22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I

have gained two other talents beside them.

Matt 25:23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Matt 25:24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not

strawed:

Matt 25:25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

Matt 25:26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

Matt 25:27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have

received mine own with usury.

Matt 25:28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

Matt 25:29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Matt 25:30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of

teeth.

**267. OLIVET DISCOURSE 16: WATCH
PARABLE 4: THE SHEEP AND
THE GOATS Matthew 25:31-46**

Matt 25:31 When the Son of man shall
come in his glory, and all the holy angels
with him, then shall he sit upon the throne
of his glory:

Matt 25:32 And before him shall be

gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Matt 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Matt 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

Matt 25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye

gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Matt 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Matt 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

Matt 25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

Matt 25:39 Or when saw we thee sick,
or in prison, and came unto thee?

Matt 25:40 And the King shall answer
and say unto them, Verily I say unto you,
Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of
the least of these my brethren, ye have
done *it* unto me.

Matt 25:41 Then shall he say also unto
them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye
cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for
the devil and his angels:

Matt 25:42 For I was an hungred, and

ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

Matt 25:43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Matt 25:44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Matt 25:45 Then shall he answer

them, saying, Verily I say unto you,
Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the
least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

Matt 25:46 And these shall go away
into everlasting punishment: but the
righteous into life eternal.

**268. SANHEDRIN MEMBERS DISCUSS
DEATH PLOT Matthew 26:1-5*,
Mark 14:1-2, Luke 22:1-2**

Matt 26:1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

Matt 26:2 **Ye know that after two days is *the feast of the passover*, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.**

Matt 26:3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

Matt 26:4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

[Matt 26:5](#) But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

[Mark 14:1](#) After two days was *the* feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

[Mark 14:2](#) But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

Luke 22:1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

Luke 22:2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

**269. POSSESSED JUDAS PLOTS
BETRAYAL WITH SANHEDRIN
Matthew 26:14-16*, Mark 14:10-11,**

Luke 22:3-6*

Matt 26:14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

Matt 26:15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

Matt 26:16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

Mark 14:10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

Mark 14:11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

Luke 22:3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

Luke 22:4 And he went his way, and

communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

Luke 22:5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

Luke 22:6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

**270. WEDNESDAY: FINAL PUBLIC
TEACHING Luke 21:38*, John**

12:44-50

Luke 21:38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

John 12:44 Jesus cried and said, **He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.**

John 12:45 **And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.**

John 12:46 **I am come a light into the**

world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

John 12:47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

John 12:48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

John 12:49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he

gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

John 12:50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

**271. WEDNESDAY EVENING:
GUESTCHAMBER SECURED
Matthew 26:17-19, Mark 14:12-16,
Luke 22:7-13**

Matt 26:17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of unleavened bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

Matt 26:18 And he said, **Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.**

Matt 26:19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they

made ready the passover.

Mark 14:12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

Mark 14:13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, **Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.**

Mark 14:14 **And wheresoever he shall**

go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

Mark 14:15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

Mark 14:16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

Luke 22:7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

Luke 22:8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, **Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.**

Luke 22:9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

Luke 22:10 And he said unto them, **Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house**

where he entereth in.

Luke 22:11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

Luke 22:12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

Luke 22:13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

**272. LAST SUPPER 1: SEATING AND
SERVING OF WINE Matthew
26:20*, Mark 14:17*, Luke 22:14-18**

[Matt 26:20](#) Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

[Mark 14:17](#) And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

[Luke 22:14](#) And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve

apostles with him.

Luke 22:15 And he said unto them,

With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

Luke 22:16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

Luke 22:17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

Luke 22:18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the

kingdom of God shall come.

**273. LAST SUPPER 2: AMBITION
REPROVED Luke 22:24-30**

Luke 22:24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

Luke 22:25 And he said unto them,
The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise

authority upon them are called benefactors.

Luke 22:26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

Luke 22:27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

Luke 22:28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

Luke 22:29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

Luke 22:30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

274. LAST SUPPER 3: FOOT WASHING

John 13:1-20

John 13:1 Now before the feast of the

passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

[John 13:2](#) And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;

[John 13:3](#) Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

John 13:4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

John 13:5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

John 13:6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

John 13:7 Jesus answered and said unto him, **What I do thou knowest not**

now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

John 13:8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, **If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.**

John 13:9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

John 13:10 Jesus saith to him, **He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.**

John 13:11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, **Ye are not all clean.**

John 13:12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, **Know ye what I have done to you?**

John 13:13 **Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.**

John 13:14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

John 13:15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

John 13:16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

John 13:17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

John 13:18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth

bread with me hath lifted up his heel
against me.

John 13:19 Now I tell you before it
come, that, when it is come to pass, ye
may believe that I am *he*.

John 13:20 Verily, verily, I say unto
you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send
receiveth me; and he that receiveth me
receiveth him that sent me.

275. LAST SUPPER 4: JUDAS

IDENTIFIED AS BETRAYER

**Matthew 26:21-25, Mark 14:18-21,
Luke 22:21-23, John 13:21-26**

Matt 26:21 And as they did eat, he said, **Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.**

Matt 26:22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

Matt 26:23 And he answered and said, **He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the**

dish, the same shall betray me.

Matt 26:24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Matt 26:25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, **Thou hast said.**

Mark 14:18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, **Verily I say unto you, One**

of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

Mark 14:19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another *said, Is it I?*

Mark 14:20 And he answered and said unto them, ***It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.***

Mark 14:21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he

had never been born.

Luke 22:21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

Luke 22:22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

Luke 22:23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

John 13:21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.**

John 13:22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

John 13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John 13:24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who

it should be of whom he spake.

John 13:25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

John 13:26 Jesus answered, **He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*.** And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son of Simon*.

**276. LAST SUPPER 5: JUDAS
DEPARTS John 13:27-30***

John 13:27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, **That thou doest, do quickly.**

John 13:28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

John 13:29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, *Buy those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

John 13:30 He then having received

the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

**277. LAST SUPPER 6: GOD AND SON
OF MAN GLORIFIED John
13:31-33***

John 13:31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, **Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.**

John 13:32 **If God be glorified in him,**

God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

John 13:33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

278. LAST SUPPER 7: LOVE ONE ANOTHER John 13:34-36

John 13:34 A new commandment I

give unto you, That ye love one another;
as I have loved you, that ye also love one
another.

John 13:35 By this shall all *men* know
that ye are my disciples, if ye have love
one to another.

John 13:36 Simon Peter said unto him,
Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered
him, **Whither I go, thou canst not follow
me now; but thou shalt follow me
afterwards.**

279. LAST SUPPER 8: THIS IS MY BODY Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, Luke 22:19

Matt 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, **Take, eat; this is my body.**

Mark 14:22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, **Take, eat: this is**

my body.

Luke 22:19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, **This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.**

**280. LAST SUPPER 9: THIS IS MY
BLOOD OF THE NEW
TESTAMENT Matthew 26:27-29,**

Mark 14:23-25, Luke 22:20

Matt 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, **Drink ye all of it;**

Matt 26:28 **For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.**

Matt 26:29 **But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.**

Mark 14:23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

Mark 14:24 And he said unto them, **This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.**

Mark 14:25 **Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.**

Luke 22:20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, **This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.**

**281. LAST SUPPER 10: INITIAL
PROPHECY OF PETER'S DENIAL
Luke 22:31-34, John 13:37-38**

Luke 22:31 And the Lord said, **Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to**

have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

Luke 22:32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Luke 22:33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

Luke 22:34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

John 13:37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

John 13:38 Jesus answered him, **Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.**

282. LAST SUPPER 11: THE FATHER

John 14:1-14

John 14:1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

John 14:2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

John 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

John 14:4 And whither I go ye know,

and the way ye know.

John 14:5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

John 14:7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

John 14:8 Philip saith unto him, Lord,

shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

John 14:9 Jesus saith unto him, **Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?**

John 14:10 **Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.**

John 14:11 **Believe me that I *am* in the**

Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

John 14:13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

John 14:14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

283. LAST SUPPER 12: THE COMFORTER John 14:15-31b

John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

John 14:17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and

shall be in you.

John 14:18 I will not leave you
comfortless: I will come to you.

John 14:19 Yet a little while, and the
world seeth me no more; but ye see me:
because I live, ye shall live also.

John 14:20 At that day ye shall know
that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I
in you.

John 14:21 He that hath my
commandments, and keepeth them, he it
is that loveth me: and he that loveth me

shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

John 14:22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

John 14:24 He that loveth me not

keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

John 14:25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

John 14:26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world

giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 14:28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

John 14:29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

John 14:30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world

cometh, and hath nothing in me.

John 14:31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do.

**284. LAST SUPPER 13: NOW TAKE
PURSE, SCRIP, AND SWORD
Luke 22:35-38**

Luke 22:35 And he said unto them,

When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

Luke 22:36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

Luke 22:37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning

me have an end.

Luke 22:38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, **It is enough.**

285. LAST SUPPER 14: HYMN AND DEPARTURE Matthew 26:30, Mark 14:26, Luke 22:39, John 14:31c

Matt 26:30 And when they had sung

an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

[Mark 14:26](#) And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

[Luke 22:39](#) And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

John 14:31 ... Arise, let us go hence.

286. FAREWELL DISCOURSE 1: THE TRUE VINE John 15:1-8

John 15:1 I am the true vine, and my
Father is the husbandman.

John 15:2 Every branch in me that
beareth not fruit he taketh away: and
every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth
it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

John 15:3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

John 15:4 Abide in me, and I in you.

As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

John 15:5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

John 15:6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is

withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

John 15:7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

John 15:8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

287. FAREWELL DISCOURSE 2: LOVE ONE ANOTHER REITERATED

John 15:9-17

John 15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

John 15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

John 15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

John 15:12 This is my commandment,
That ye love one another, as I have loved
you.

John 15:13 Greater love hath no man
than this, that a man lay down his life for
his friends.

John 15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do
whatsoever I command you.

John 15:15 Henceforth I call you not
servants; for the servant knoweth not what
his lord doeth: but I have called you
friends; for all things that I have heard of

my Father I have made known unto you.
John 15:16 Ye have not chosen me,
but I have chosen you, and ordained you,
that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and
that your fruit should remain: that
whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in
my name, he may give it you.

John 15:17 These things I command
you, that ye love one another.

288. FAREWELL DISCOURSE 3: THE

WORLD HATETH John 15:18- 16:3

John 15:18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

John 15:19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

John 15:20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater

than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

John 15:21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

John 15:22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

John 15:23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

John 15:24 If I had not done among

them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

John 15:25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall

testify of me:

John 15:27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

John 16:1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

John 16:2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

John 16:3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not

known the Father, nor me.

**289. FAREWELL DISCOURSE 4:
CONVICTION AND PERSONALITY
OF THE HOLY SPIRIT John
16:4-15**

John 16:4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the

beginning, because I was with you.

John 16:5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

John 16:6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

John 16:8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

John 16:9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

John 16:10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

John 16:11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

John 16:12 I have yet many things to

say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

John 16:14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

John 16:15 All things that the Father

hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

**290. FAREWELL DISCOURSE 5:
SORROW INTO JOY John
16:16-24**

John 16:16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the

Father.

John 16:17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

John 16:18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

John 16:19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto

them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

John 16:20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

John 16:21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of

the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

John 16:22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

John 16:23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

John 16:24 Hitherto have ye asked

nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

291. FAREWELL DISCOURSE 6: PLAIN TEACHING John 16:25-30

John 16:25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

John 16:26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

John 16:27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

John 16:28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

John 16:29 His disciples said unto him,

Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

[John 16:30](#) Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

**292. PROPHECY OF SCATTERING
(PETER'S DENIAL REITERATED)
Matthew 26:31-35*, Mark 14:27-31, John 16:31-33***

Matt 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

Matt 26:32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

Matt 26:33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

Matt 26:34 Jesus said unto him, **Verily**

I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Matt 26:35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Mark 14:27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

Mark 14:28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

Mark 14:29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

Mark 14:30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Mark 14:31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also

said they all.

John 16:31 Jesus answered them, **Do ye now believe?**

John 16:32 **Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.**

John 16:33 **These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but**

be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

293. PRAYER OF GLORIFICATION

John 17:1-5

John 17:1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:**

John 17:2 **As thou hast given him**

power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

John 17:3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

John 17:4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

John 17:5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world

was.

294. PRAYER OF INTERCESSION

John 17:6-26

John 17:6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

John 17:7 Now they have known that

all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

John 17:8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

John 17:9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

John 17:10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

John 17:11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

John 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

John 17:13 And now come I to thee;

and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

John 17:14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

John 17:15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

John 17:16 They are not of the world,

even as I am not of the world.

John 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

John 17:18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

John 17:19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

John 17:20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

John 17:21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

John 17:22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

John 17:23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

John 17:24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

John 17:25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

John 17:26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the

love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

**295. GETHSEMANE 1: CROSSING
CEDRON Matthew 26:36-38*,
Mark 14:32-34, Luke 22:40, John
18:1***

Matt 26:36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, **Sit ye here,**

while I go and pray yonder.

Matt 26:37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

Matt 26:38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

Mark 14:32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

Mark 14:33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

Mark 14:34 And saith unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.**

Luke 22:40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, **Pray that ye enter not into temptation.**

John 18:1 When Jesus had spoken

these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

296. GETHSEMANE 2: THE CUP 1
Matthew 26:39, Mark 14:35-36,
Luke 22:41-44

[Matt 26:39](#) And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, ○

my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

Mark 14:35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

Mark 14:36 And he said, **Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.**

Luke 22:41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

Luke 22:42 Saying, **Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.**

Luke 22:43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

Luke 22:44 And being in an agony he

prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

**297. GETHSEMANE 3: SLEEPING
DISCIPLES 1 Matthew 26:40-41,
Mark 14:37-38, Luke 22:45-46***

Matt 26:40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, **What, could ye not watch**

with me one hour?

Matt 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Mark 14:37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?

Mark 14:38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

Luke 22:45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

Luke 22:46 And said unto them, **Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.**

298. GETHSEMANE 4: THE CUP 2
Matthew 26:42*, Mark 14:39*

Matt 26:42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.**

Mark 14:39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

**299. GETHSEMANE 5: SLEEPING
DISCIPLES 2 Matthew 26:43,
Mark 14:40***

Matt 26:43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

Mark 14:40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

300. GETHSEMANE 6: THE CUP 3
Matthew 26:44*

Matt 26:44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

**301. GETHSEMANE 7: SLEEPING
DISCIPLES 3 Matthew 26:45-
46*, Mark 14:41-42**

Matt 26:45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, **Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour**

is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Matt 26:46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

Mark 14:41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Mark 14:42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

**302. GETHSEMANE 8: BETRAYAL
AND INITIAL ARREST Matthew
26:47-50*, Mark 14:43-46*, Luke
22:47-48*, John 18:2-9**

Matt 26:47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Matt 26:48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I

shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

Matt 26:49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

Matt 26:50 And Jesus said unto him, **Friend, wherefore art thou come?** Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

Mark 14:43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with

swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

[Mark 14:44](#) And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

[Mark 14:45](#) And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

[Mark 14:46](#) And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

Luke 22:47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

Luke 22:48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

John 18:2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

John 18:3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

John 18:4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, **Whom seek ye?**

John 18:5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, **I am he.** And Judas also, which betrayed him,

stood with them.

John 18:6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

John 18:7 Then asked he them again, **Whom seek ye?** And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

John 18:8 Jesus answered, **I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:**

John 18:9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which

thou gavest me have I lost none.

**303. GETHSEMANE 9: MALCHUS' EAR
SEVERED AND RESTORED**

**Matthew 26:51-54*, Mark 14:47,
Luke 22:49-51*, John 18:10-11***

[Matt 26:51](#) And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off

his ear.

Matt 26:52 Then said Jesus unto him,
Put up again thy sword into his place: for
all they that take the sword shall perish
with the sword.

Matt 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot
now pray to my Father, and he shall
presently give me more than twelve
legions of angels?

Matt 26:54 But how then shall the
scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

Mark 14:47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

Luke 22:49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

Luke 22:50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

Luke 22:51 And Jesus answered and

said, **Suffer ye thus far.** And he touched his ear, and healed him.

John 18:10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

John 18:11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, **Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?**

**304. GETHSEMANE 10: FINAL
ARREST Matthew 26:55-56*,
Mark 14:48-52*, Luke 22:52-53*,
John 18:12***

Matt 26:55 In that same hour said
Jesus to the multitudes, **Are ye come out
as against a thief with swords and staves
for to take me? I sat daily with you
teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold
on me.**

Matt 26:56 **But all this was done, that**

the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Mark 14:48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?**

Mark 14:49 **I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.**

Mark 14:50 And they all forsook him,

and fled.

Mark 14:51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

Mark 14:52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

Luke 22:52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him,
Be ye come out, as against a thief, with

swords and staves?

Luke 22:53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

John 18:12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

305. TRIAL 1: BEFORE ANNAS

(JEWISH) John 18:13-14, 19-23*

John 18:13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

John 18:14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

...

John 18:19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

John 18:20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

John 18:21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

John 18:22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

John 18:23 Jesus answered him, **If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?**

**306. TRIAL 2: BEFORE CAIAPHAS
AND THE SANHEDRIN
(INFORMAL JEWISH) Matthew
26:57, 59-68, Mark 14:53, 55-65,
Luke 22:54a, 63-65, John 18:24**

Matt 26:57 And they that had laid hold

on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

...
Matt 26:59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

Matt 26:60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

Matt 26:61 And said, This *fellow* said, I

am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

Matt 26:62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

Matt 26:63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Matt 26:64 Jesus saith unto him, **Thou**

hast said: nevertheless I say unto you,
Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man
sitting on the right hand of power, and
coming in the clouds of heaven.

Matt 26:65 Then the high priest rent
his clothes, saying, He hath spoken
blasphemy; what further need have we of
witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his
blasphemy.

Matt 26:66 What think ye? They
answered and said, He is guilty of death.

Matt 26:67 Then did they spit in his

face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

[Matt 26:68](#) Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

[Mark 14:53](#) And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

...

[Mark 14:55](#) And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against

Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

[Mark 14:56](#) For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

[Mark 14:57](#) And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

[Mark 14:58](#) We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

Mark 14:59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

Mark 14:60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

Mark 14:61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

Mark 14:62 And Jesus said, **I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the**

right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mark 14:63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

Mark 14:64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

Mark 14:65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms

of their hands.

Luke 22:54 Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. ...

...

Luke 22:63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

Luke 22:64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

Luke 22:65 And many other things
blasphemously spake they against him.

John 18:24 Now Annas had sent him
bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

**307. PETER AND JOHN FOLLOW
JESUS Matthew 26:58a, Mark
14:54a, Luke 22:54b, John 18:15-
16**

Matt 26:58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, ...

Mark 14:54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: ...

Luke 22:54 ... And Peter followed afar off.

John 18:15 And Simon Peter followed

Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

[John 18:16](#) But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

308. PETER'S DENIAL 1 Matthew

26:58b, 69-70, Mark 14:54b, 66-68a, Luke 22:55-57, John 18:17-18*

Matt 26:58 ... and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

...

Matt 26:69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

Matt 26:70 But he denied before *them*

all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

Mark 14:54 ... and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

Mark 14:66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

Mark 14:67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

Mark 14:68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. ...

Luke 22:55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

Luke 22:56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

Luke 22:57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

John 18:17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

John 18:18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

**309. PETER'S DENIAL 2 Matthew
26:71-72, Mark 14:68b-70a, Luke
22:58*, John 18:25**

[Matt 26:71](#) And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

[Matt 26:72](#) And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

[Mark 14:68](#) ... And he went out into the

porch; and the cock crew.

Mark 14:69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

Mark 14:70 And he denied it again. ...

Luke 22:58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

John 18:25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto

him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples?
He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

310. PETER'S DENIAL 3 Matthew
26:73-75*, Mark 14:70b-72*, Luke
22:59-62*, John 18:26-27

[Matt 26:73](#) And after a while came
unto *him* they that stood by, and said to
Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for
thy speech bewrayeth thee.

Matt 26:74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

Matt 26:75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, **Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.** And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Mark 14:70 ... And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilaeen, and thy speech agreeth

thereto.

Mark 14:71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

Mark 14:72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, **Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.** And when he thought thereon, he wept.

Luke 22:59 And about the space of one

hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilaeen.

Luke 22:60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

Luke 22:61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, **Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.**

Luke 22:62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

John 18:26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

John 18:27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

311. TRIAL 3: BEFORE THE

SANHEDRIN AT SUNRISE

(FORMAL JEWISH) Matthew

27:1*, Mark 15:1a*, Luke 22:66-68*

Matt 27:1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

Mark 15:1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes

and the whole council, ...

Luke 22:66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

Luke 22:67 Art thou the Christ? tell us.

And he said unto them, **If I tell you, ye will not believe:**

Luke 22:68 **And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.**

312. DEITY REAFFIRMED Luke

22:69-71

Luke 22:69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

Luke 22:70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, **Ye say that I am.**

Luke 22:71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

**313. TRIAL 4: BEFORE PILATE
(ROMAN) Matthew 27:2, 11-14,
Mark 15:1b-5, Luke 23:1-7, John
18:28-38***

Matt 27:2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

. . .

Matt 27:11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And

Jesus said unto him, **Thou sayest.**

Matt 27:12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

Matt 27:13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

Matt 27:14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

Mark 15:1 ... and bound Jesus, and

carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

Mark 15:2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, **Thou sayest it.**

Mark 15:3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

Mark 15:4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

Mark 15:5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

Luke 23:1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

Luke 23:2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

Luke 23:3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And

he answered him and said, **Thou sayest it.**

Luke 23:4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

Luke 23:5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

Luke 23:6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean.

Luke 23:7 And as soon as he knew

that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

[John 18:28](#) Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

[John 18:29](#) Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye

against this man?

[John 18:30](#) They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

[John 18:31](#) Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

[John 18:32](#) That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake,

signifying what death he should die.

John 18:33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

John 18:34 Jesus answered him, **Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?**

John 18:35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

John 18:36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

John 18:37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of

the truth heareth my voice.

John 18:38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

314. JUDAS' REMORSE AND SUICIDE **Matthew 27:3-10***

Matt 27:3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was

condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

[Matt 27:4](#) Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, *What is that to us? see thou to that.*

[Matt 27:5](#) And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

[Matt 27:6](#) And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful

for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

Matt 27:7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

Matt 27:8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

Matt 27:9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did

value;

[Matt 27:10](#) And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

315. TRIAL 5: BEFORE HEROD

ANTIPAS (ROMAN) Luke 23:8-12

[Luke 23:8](#) And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*,

because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

[Luke 23:9](#) Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

[Luke 23:10](#) And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

[Luke 23:11](#) And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and

sent him again to Pilate.

[Luke 23:12](#) And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

316. TRIAL 6: BEFORE PILATE (ROMAN) Luke 23:13-16

[Luke 23:13](#) And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the

rulers and the people,

[Luke 23:14](#) Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

[Luke 23:15](#) No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

[Luke 23:16](#) I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

317. BARABBAS RELEASED

**Matthew 27:15-26a, Mark 15:6-15a,
Luke 23:17-25, John 18:39-40**

Matt 27:15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

Matt 27:16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

Matt 27:17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you?

Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

[Matt 27:18](#) For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

[Matt 27:19](#) When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

[Matt 27:20](#) But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

[Matt 27:21](#) The governor answered

and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

[Matt 27:22](#) Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

[Matt 27:23](#) And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

[Matt 27:24](#) When Pilate saw that he

could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

[Matt 27:25](#) Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

[Matt 27:26](#) Then released he Barabbas unto them: ...

[Mark 15:6](#) Now at *that* feast he

released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

[Mark 15:7](#) And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

[Mark 15:8](#) And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

[Mark 15:9](#) But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

Mark 15:10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

Mark 15:11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

Mark 15:12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

Mark 15:13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

Mark 15:14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

Mark 15:15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, ...

Luke 23:17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

Luke 23:18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and

release unto us Barabbas:

[Luke 23:19](#) (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

[Luke 23:20](#) Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

[Luke 23:21](#) But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

[Luke 23:22](#) And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

Luke 23:23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

Luke 23:24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

Luke 23:25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

John 18:39 But ye have a custom, that

I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

[John 18:40](#) Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

**318. CROWN OF THORNS AND ROBE
(SCOURGING AND MOCKING)
Matthew 27:26b-30*, Mark 15:15b-19*, John 19:1-3**

Matt 27:26 ... and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

Matt 27:27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

Matt 27:28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

Matt 27:29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and

they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

[Matt 27:30](#) And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

[Mark 15:15](#) ... and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

[Mark 15:16](#) And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and

they call together the whole band.

[Mark 15:17](#) And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

[Mark 15:18](#) And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

[Mark 15:19](#) And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

[John 19:1](#) Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

John 19:2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

John 19:3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

319. PILATE'S FINAL ATTEMPT TO GRANT AMNESTY (CRUCIFIXION SENTENCE) John 19:4-16a

John 19:4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

John 19:5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

John 19:6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify

him: for I find no fault in him.

John 19:7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

John 19:8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

John 19:9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

John 19:10 Then saith Pilate unto him,

Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

John 19:11 Jesus answered, **Thou couldst have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.**

John 19:12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh

himself a king speaketh against Caesar.

[John 19:13](#) When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

[John 19:14](#) And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

[John 19:15](#) But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him.

Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

[John 19:16](#) Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. ...

**320. CROSS 1: ROBE REMOVED,
CROSS BORNE Matthew 27:31*,
Mark 15:20*, Luke 23:26a, John
19:16b-17a**

Matt 27:31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

Mark 15:20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

Luke 23:26 And as they led him away,

...

John 19:16 ... And they took Jesus,
and led *him* away.

John 19:17 And he bearing his cross
went forth ...

**321. CROSS 2: SIMON OF CYRENE
BEARS THE CROSS Matthew
27:32*, Mark 15:21, Luke 23:26b**

Matt 27:32 And as they came out, they

found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name:
him they compelled to bear his cross.

[Mark 15:21](#) And they compel one
Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by,
coming out of the country, the father of
Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

[Luke 23:26](#) ... they laid hold upon one
Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the
country, and on him they laid the cross,
that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

322. CROSS 3: DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM Luke 23:27-31

Luke 23:27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

Luke 23:28 But Jesus turning unto them said, **Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.**

Luke 23:29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say,

Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

Luke 23:30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

Luke 23:31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

323. CROSS 4: ARRIVAL AT

GOLGOTHA (CALVARY)

Matthew 27:33, Mark 15:22, Luke 23:33a, John 19:17b

Matt 27:33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

Mark 15:22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

Luke 23:33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, ...

John 19:17 ... into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

**324. CROSS 5: REFUSAL OF WINE
AND MYRRH Matthew 27:34,
Mark 15:23**

Matt 27:34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

Mark 15:23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

**325. CROSS 6: CRUCIFIXION,
"FATHER, FORGIVE THEM; FOR
THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY**

**DO" Matthew 27:35a,36,38,
Mark 15:25*,27-28, Luke 23:32-
34a, John 19:18**

Matt 27:35 And they crucified him, ...

Matt 27:36 And sitting down they
watched him there;

...

Matt 27:38 Then were there two
thieves crucified with him, one on the right
hand, and another on the left.

Mark 15:25 And it was the third hour,
and they crucified him.

...

Mark 15:27 And with him they crucify
two thieves; the one on his right hand, and
the other on his left.

Mark 15:28 And the scripture was
fulfilled, which saith, And he was
numbered with the transgressors.

Luke 23:32 And there were also two
other, malefactors, led with him to be put

to death.

Luke 23:33 ... there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. ...**

John 19:18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

**326. CROSS 7: SUPERSSCRIPTION OF
ACCUSATION Matthew 27:37,
Mark 15:26, Luke 23:38, John
19:19-22**

Matt 27:37 And set up over his head
his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS
THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Mark 15:26 And the superscription of
his accusation was written over, THE
KING OF THE JEWS.

Luke 23:38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

John 19:19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

John 19:20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was

crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

[John 19:21](#) Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

[John 19:22](#) Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

327. CROSS 8: GARMENTS PARTED
Matthew 27:35b, Mark 15:24*,

Luke 23:34b, John 19:23-24*

Matt 27:35 ... and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

Mark 15:24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

Luke 23:34 ... And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

John 19:23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

John 19:24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast

lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

**328. CROSS 9: MOCKERS Matthew
27:39-44, Mark 15:29-32, Luke
23:35-37**

[Matt 27:39](#) And they that passed by

reviled him, wagging their heads,

[Matt 27:40](#) And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

[Matt 27:41](#) Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

[Matt 27:42](#) He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

Matt 27:43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

Matt 27:44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

Mark 15:29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

Mark 15:30 Save thyself, and come

down from the cross.

[Mark 15:31](#) Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

[Mark 15:32](#) Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

[Luke 23:35](#) And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them

derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

[Luke 23:36](#) And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

[Luke 23:37](#) And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

329. CROSS 10: "WOMAN, BEHOLD THY SON! - BEHOLD THY

MOTHER!" John 19:25-27

John 19:25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

John 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, **Woman, behold thy son!**

John 19:27 Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother!** And from that

hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

330. CROSS 11: "VERILY I SAY UNTO THEE, TO DAY SHALT THOU BE WITH ME IN PARADISE" Luke 23:39-43

Luke 23:39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

Luke 23:40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

Luke 23:41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

Luke 23:42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

Luke 23:43 And Jesus said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou**

be with me in paradise.

**331. CROSS 12: THREE HOURS OF
DARKNESS Matthew 27:45*,
Mark 15:33*, Luke 23:44-45a***

Matt 27:45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

Mark 15:33 And when the sixth hour

was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

Luke 23:44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

Luke 23:45 And the sun was darkened,
...

**332. CROSS 13: "MY GOD, MY GOD,
WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN**

ME?" Matthew 27:46-47*, Mark 15:34-35*

Matt 27:46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Matt 27:47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

Mark 15:34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?** which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Mark 15:35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

333. CROSS 14: "I THIRST" Matthew 27:48-49*, Mark 15:36, John 19:28-

29*

[Matt 27:48](#) And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

[Matt 27:49](#) The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

[Mark 15:36](#) And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let

alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

John 19:28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, **I thirst.**

John 19:29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

334. CROSS 15: "IT IS FINISHED"
John 19:30a*

John 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished:** ...

335. CROSS 16: "FATHER, INTO THY HANDS I COMMEND MY SPIRIT"
Matthew 27:50, Mark 15:37, Luke 23:46, John 19:30b

Matt 27:50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

Mark 15:37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

Luke 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

John 19:30 ... and he bowed his head,
and gave up the ghost.

**336. CROSS 17: SUPERNATURAL
PHENOMENA WITNESSED**

**Matthew 27:51*,54-56, Mark 15:38-
41, Luke 23:45b,47-49**

Matt 27:51 And, behold, the veil of the
temple was rent in twain from the top to
the bottom; and the earth did quake, and

the rocks rent;

. . .

[Matt 27:54](#) Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

[Matt 27:55](#) And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

[Matt 27:56](#) Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of

James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

[Mark 15:38](#) And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

[Mark 15:39](#) And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

[Mark 15:40](#) There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was

Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; [Mark 15:41](#) (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

[Luke 23:45](#) ... and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

...
[Luke 23:47](#) Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God,

saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

[Luke 23:48](#) And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

[Luke 23:49](#) And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

337. CROSS 18: SIDE PIERCED

John 19:31-37*

John 19:31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

John 19:32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the

other which was crucified with him.

John 19:33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

John 19:34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

John 19:35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

John 19:36 For these things were

done, that the scripture should be fulfilled,
A bone of him shall not be broken.

[John 19:37](#) And again another
scripture saith, They shall look on him
whom they pierced.

**338. CROSS 19: BURIAL Matthew
27:57-61*, Mark 15:42-47*, Luke
23:50-56, John 19:38-42***

[Matt 27:57](#) When the even was come,

there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

[Matt 27:58](#) He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

[Matt 27:59](#) And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

[Matt 27:60](#) And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of

the sepulchre, and departed.

[Matt 27:61](#) And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

[Mark 15:42](#) And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

[Mark 15:43](#) Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in

boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

[Mark 15:44](#) And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

[Mark 15:45](#) And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

[Mark 15:46](#) And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a

stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

[Mark 15:47](#) And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

[Luke 23:50](#) And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counseller; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

[Luke 23:51](#) (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the

kingdom of God.

[Luke 23:52](#) This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

[Luke 23:53](#) And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

[Luke 23:54](#) And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

[Luke 23:55](#) And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his

body was laid.

[Luke 23:56](#) And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

[John 19:38](#) And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of

Jesus.

[John 19:39](#) And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

[John 19:40](#) Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

[John 19:41](#) Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in

the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

John 19:42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

339. STONE SEALED AND ROMAN WATCH SET Matthew 27:62-66*

Matt 27:62 Now the next day, that

followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

[Matt 27:63](#) Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

[Matt 27:64](#) Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

Matt 27:65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

Matt 27:66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

**340. RESURRECTION 1: ANGEL
ROLLS AWAY THE STONE
Matthew 28:2-4**

Matt 28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Matt 28:3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

Matt 28:4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

341. RESURRECTION 2: WOMEN FIND TOMB EMPTY BEFORE SUNRISE

**Matthew 28:1*, Mark 16:1-5a*,
Luke 24:1-3*, John 20:1***

Matt 28:1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

Mark 16:1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the

mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Mark 16:2 And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

Mark 16:3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

Mark 16:4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away:

for it was very great.

Mark 16:5 And entering into the sepulchre, ...

Luke 24:1 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

Luke 24:2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

Luke 24:3 And they entered in, and

found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

[John 20:1](#) The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

**342. RESURRECTION 3: MARY
MAGDALENE DEPARTS TO
DECLARE "THEY HAVE TAKEN"**

THE BODY John 20:2*

John 20:2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

**343. RESURRECTION 4: TWO ANGELS
TELL THE REMAINING WOMEN**

THAT HE IS RISEN Matthew

28:5-7, Mark 16:5b-7, Luke 24:4-8

Matt 28:5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

Matt 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

Matt 28:7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead;

and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

Mark 16:5 ... they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

Mark 16:6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

Mark 16:7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

Luke 24:4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

Luke 24:5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the

living among the dead?

Luke 24:6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

Luke 24:7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

Luke 24:8 And they remembered his words,

**344. RESURRECTION 5: THE WOMEN
DEPART THE TOMB TO TELL THE
DISCIPLES (BUT NONE ELSE)
Matthew 28:8*, Mark 16:8***

Matt 28:8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

Mark 16:8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said

they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

**345. RESURRECTION 6: JOHN AND
PETER SURVEY TOMB INTERIOR
AND DEPART Luke 24:12*,
John 20:3-10***

[Luke 24:12](#) Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by

themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

John 20:3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

John 20:4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

John 20:5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

John 20:6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

John 20:7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

John 20:8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

John 20:9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from

the dead.

[John 20:10](#) Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

**346. RESURRECTION 7:
APPEARANCE TO MARY
MAGDALENE UPON REVISITING
THE TOMB Mark 16:9, John
20:11-17**

[Mark 16:9](#) Now when *Jesus* was risen

early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

[John 20:11](#) But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

[John 20:12](#) And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

John 20:13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

John 20:14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

John 20:15 Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?** She, supposing him to be

the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

John 20:16 Jesus saith unto her, **Mary.**

She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

John 20:17 Jesus saith unto her,

Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

**347. RESURRECTION 8:
APPEARANCE TO THE OTHER
WOMEN EN ROUTE TO THE
DISCIPLES Matthew 28:9-10***

Matt 28:9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, **All hail.** And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Matt 28:10 Then said Jesus unto them, **Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall**

they see me.

**348. RESURRECTION 9: CHIEF
PRIESTS PAY ROMAN GUARDS
TO SPREAD FALSEHOOD
Matthew 28:11-15***

[Matt 28:11](#) Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

Matt 28:12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

Matt 28:13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

Matt 28:14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

Matt 28:15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this

saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

**349. RESURRECTION 10: MARY
MAGDALENE REPORTS
APPEARANCE Mark 16:10-11,
John 20:18**

Mark 16:10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

Mark 16:11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

John 20:18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

350. RESURRECTION 11: THE OTHER WOMEN REPORT APPEARANCE

Luke 24:9-11

Luke 24:9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

Luke 24:10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

Luke 24:11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them

not.

**351. RESURRECTION 12: RAISED
SAINTS SEEN IN JERUSALEM
Matthew 27:52-53**

[Matt 27:52](#) And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

[Matt 27:53](#) And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the

holy city, and appeared unto many.

**352. RESURRECTION 13:
APPEARANCE TO PETER [Luke
24:34]**

[Luke 24:34](#) [Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.]

353. RESURRECTION 14:

APPEARANCE TO THE EMMAUS DISCIPLES Mark 16:12*, Luke 24:13-32*

Mark 16:12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

Luke 24:13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

Luke 24:14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

Luke 24:15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

Luke 24:16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

Luke 24:17 And he said unto them,

What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

Luke 24:18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

Luke 24:19 And he said unto them, **What things?** And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

Luke 24:20 And how the chief priests

and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

[Luke 24:21](#) But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

[Luke 24:22](#) Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

[Luke 24:23](#) And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had

also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

Luke 24:24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

Luke 24:25 Then he said unto them, **O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:**

Luke 24:26 **Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?**

Luke 24:27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

Luke 24:28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

Luke 24:29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

Luke 24:30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

Luke 24:31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

Luke 24:32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

**354. RESURRECTION 15: EMMAUS
DISCIPLES REPORT TO THE
ELEVEN (INCLUDING MATTHIAS,
PETER ABSENT) Mark 16:13,
Luke 24:33-35***

Mark 16:13 And they went and told *it*
unto the residue: neither believed they
them.

Luke 24:33 And they rose up the same
hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and

found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

[Luke 24:34](#) Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

[Luke 24:35](#) And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

355. RESURRECTION 16: APPEARANCE TO THE ELEVEN (INCLUDING MATTHIAS, THOMAS

**ABSENT) Mark 16:14, Luke
24:36-48*, John 20:19-23***

[Mark 16:14](#) Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

[Luke 24:36](#) And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them,

and saith unto them, **Peace *be* unto you.**

Luke 24:37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

Luke 24:38 And he said unto them,

Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

Luke 24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

Luke 24:40 And when he had thus

spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

Luke 24:41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, **Have ye here any meat?**

Luke 24:42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

Luke 24:43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

Luke 24:44 And he said unto them, **These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all**

things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

Luke 24:45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

Luke 24:46 And said unto them, **Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:**

Luke 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in

his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Luke 24:48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

John 20:19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, **Peace be unto you.**

John 20:20 And when he had so said,

he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

John 20:21 Then said Jesus to them again, **Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.**

John 20:22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost:**

John 20:23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are

retained.

356. RESURRECTION 17: THOMAS DOUBTS John 20:24-25

[John 20:24](#) But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

[John 20:25](#) The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall

see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

357. APPEARANCE TO THOMAS

John 20:26-29*

[John 20:26](#) And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being

shut, and stood in the midst, and said,
Peace *be* unto you.

John 20:27 Then saith he to Thomas,
**Reach hither thy finger, and behold my
hands; and reach hither thy hand, and
thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless,
but believing.**

John 20:28 And Thomas answered and
said unto him, My Lord and my God.

John 20:29 Jesus saith unto him,
**Thomas, because thou hast seen me,
thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that**

have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

**358. APPEARANCE AT MIRACULOUS
CATCH OF 153 FISH John 21:1-
14***

John 21:1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

John 21:2 There were together Simon

Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

[John 21:3](#) Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

[John 21:4](#) But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

John 21:5 Then Jesus saith unto them, **Children, have ye any meat?** They answered him, No.

John 21:6 And he said unto them, **Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find.** They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

John 21:7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's

coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

John 21:8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

John 21:9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

John 21:10 Jesus saith unto them,
Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

John 21:11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

John 21:12 Jesus saith unto them, **Come and dine.** And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

John 21:13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

John 21:14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

359. PETER RESTORED John 21:15-23*

John 21:15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou

knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs.**

John 21:16 He saith to him again the second time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

John 21:17 He saith unto him the third time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?** Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest

all things; thou knowest that I love thee.

Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

John 21:18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

John 21:19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto

him, **Follow me.**

John 21:20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

John 21:21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

John 21:22 Jesus saith unto him, **If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.**

John 21:23 Then went this saying

abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

360. THE GREAT COMMISSION

Matthew 28:16-20*, Mark 16:15-18

[Matt 28:16](#) Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

Matt 28:17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Matt 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.**

Matt 28:19 **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:**

Matt 28:20 **Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even***

unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark 16:15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Mark 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Mark 16:17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Mark 16:18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

361. TARRY IN JERUSALEM Luke 24:49

Luke 24:49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be

endued with power from on high.

**362. THE ASCENSION Mark 16:19-
20*, Luke 24:50-53**

Mark 16:19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Mark 16:20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working

with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Luke 24:50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

Luke 24:51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Luke 24:52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

Luke 24:53 And were continually in the

temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

363. PURPOSE AND CONCLUSION OF JOHN John 20:30-31, 21:24-25

[John 20:30](#) And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

[John 20:31](#) But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye

might have life through his name.

. . .

[John 21:24](#) This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

[John 21:25](#) And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

INDEX

1	M	IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD
2	H	LUKE ADDRESSES THEOPHILUS
3	M	GABRIEL APPEARS TO ZACHARIAS
4	H	JOHN THE BAPTIST CONCEIVED
5	M	GABRIEL APPEARS TO MARY
6	M	THE WORD IS MADE FLESH (JESUS CONCEIVED)
7	M	MARY VISITS ELISABETH
8	M	ANGEL APPEARS TO JOSEPH IN A DREAM
9	M	BIRTH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST
10	H	ANCESTRY OF JESUS
11	M	BIRTH OF JESUS
12	M	SHEPHERDS VISIT MANGER AND THEN PROCLAIM JESUS' BIRTH
13	H	WISE MEN MEET HEROD
14	H	WISE MEN WORSHIP JESUS
15	H	FLIGHT FROM BETHLEHEM TO EGYPT
16	H	HEROD SLAUGHTERS MALE CHILDREN
17	H	CIRCUMCISION OF JESUS
18	H	RETURN FROM EGYPT TO NAZARETH (AVOIDING JUDEA)
19	M	TEMPLE PRESENTATION AND SACRIFICE (SIMEON AND ANNA TESTIFY)
20	H	RETURN FROM JERUSALEM TO NAZARETH
21	H	TEMPLE INCIDENT AT AGE 12
22	H	ADOLESCENCE TO EARLY MANHOOD
23	T	THE MESSAGE OF JOHN THE BAPTIST
24	M	BAPTISM OF JESUS
25	H	FASTING AND TEMPTATION OF JESUS
26	T	JOHN THE BAPTIST RESPONDS TO PHARISEES
27	T	NEXT DAY: JOHN TESTIFIES OF MIRACULOUS EVENTS AT BAPTISM
28	H	NEXT DAY: FOUR FISHERMEN CALLED (ANDREW, PETER, JAMES, JOHN)
29	H	NEXT DAY: TWO MORE DISCIPLES CALLED (PHILIP, NATHANAEL)
30	M	TWO DAYS LATER: WATER INTO WINE
31	H	SHORT VISIT TO CAPERNAUM
32	H	FIRST PASSOVER: TEMPLE CLEANSED
33	T	NICODEMUS VISITS JESUS
34	H	DISCIPLES BEGIN BAPTIZING
35	T	JOHN THE BAPTIST TESTIFIES OF JESUS' INCREASE
36	H	JOHN THE BAPTIST IMPRISONED

37	H	FROM JUDEA TO GALILEE VIA SAMARIA
38	M	SAMARITAN WOMAN AT JACOB'S WELL
39	M	FAME IN GALILEE
40	M	NOBLEMAN'S SON HEALED
41	H	FIRST REJECTION AT NAZARETH: JUBILEE PROCLAIMED
42	H	FROM NAZARETH TO CAPERNAUM
43	M	UNCLEAN SPIRIT CAST OUT
44	M	SAME DAY: PETER'S WIFE'S MOTHER HEALED
45	M	SAME DAY: SUNSET MIRACLES
46	H	NEXT MORNING: FIRST PRAYER WITHDRAWAL
47	H	FIRST TOUR OF GALILEE
48	M	MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISH
49	M	PALSY HEALED
50	T	SEASIDE TEACHINGS
51	H	MATTHEW (LEVI) CALLED
52	T	ANSWERING CRITICS AT MATTHEW'S FEAST
53	P	PARABLE OF THE WINESKINS
54	H	JARIUS PLEADS FOR HIS DEAD DAUGHTER
55	M	WOMAN WITH 12-YEAR ISSUE OF BLOOD
56	M	JARIUS' 12-YEAR-OLD DAUGHTER RAISED
57	M	TWO BLIND MEN HEALED
58	M	DUMB DEMONIAIC
59	T	HARVEST PLENTEOUS, LABOURERS FEW
60	H	SECOND PASSOVER
61	M	SABBATH HEALING AT POOL OF BETHESDA
62	T	DEITY AFFIRMED
63	H	FINAL FIVE DISCIPLES NAMED, COMPLETING THE TWELVE
64	M	MIRACLES ON THE PLAIN
65	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 1: THE BEATITUDES
66	P	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 2: THE SALT OF THE EARTH
67	P	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 3: THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD
68	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 4: CHRIST TO FULFIL THE LAW
69	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 5: ANGER AND RECONCILIATION
70	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 6: ADULTERY
71	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 7: DIVORCE
72	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 8: SWEARING OF OATHS
73	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 9: LOVE YOUR ENEMIES
74	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 10: ALMSGIVING
75	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 11: THE LORD'S PRAYER
76	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 12: FASTING
77	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 13: TREASURES IN HEAVEN
78	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 14: THE EYE
79	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 15: TAKE NO THOUGHT (GOD AND MAMMON)
80	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 16: JUDGING OTHERS HYPOCRITICALLY

81	P	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 17: PEARLS BEFORE SWINE
82	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 18: ASK, SEEK, KNOCK
83	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 19: THE GOLDEN RULE
84	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 20: THE STRAIT GATE
85	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 21: A TREE IS KNOWN BY ITS FRUIT
86	T	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 22: DO THE WILL OF MY FATHER
87	P	SERMON ON THE MOUNT 23: HOUSE BUILT ON A ROCK
88	M	LEPER HEALED
89	M	CENTURION'S SERVANT HEALED
90	M	NEXT DAY: WIDOW'S SON RAISED
91	T	RESPONSE TO JOHN THE BAPTIST'S INQUIRY FROM PRISON
92	T	THREE CITIES UPBRAIDED
93	T	COME UNTO ME
94	H	SABBATH PLUCKING OF CORN
95	M	SABBATH HEALING OF WITHERED HAND
96	M	SEASIDE HEALINGS
97	P	SINFUL WOMAN ANNOINTS JESUS' FEET (PARABLE OF THE CREDITOR)
98	H	SECOND TOUR OF GALILEE
99	M	BLIND AND DUMB DEMONIAIC
100	T	BLASPHEMY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT
101	T	THE SIGN OF JONAH
102	T	UNCLEAN SPIRIT SHALL RETURN WITH SEVEN MORE
103	T	BLESSED ARE THEY WHO HEAR AND KEEP GOD'S WORD
104	T	FAMILY INQUIRY 1
105	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 1: THE SOWER (SAME DAY)
106	T	JESUS EXPLAINS PURPOSE OF PARABLES
107	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 1E: THE SOWER EXPLAINED
108	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 2: THE CANDLE
109	T	FAMILY INQUIRY 2
110	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 3: THE SEED
111	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 4: WHEAT AND TARES
112	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 5: THE MUSTARD SEED
113	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 6: THE LEAVEN
114	T	PURPOSE OF PARABLES
115	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 4E: WHEAT AND TARES EXPLAINED
116	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 7 (HOUSE): HIDDEN TREASURE
117	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 8 (HOUSE): THE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE
118	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 9 (HOUSE): THE NET
119	P	SEASIDE PARABLE 10 (HOUSE): THE HOUSEHOLER
120	T	TESTS OF DISCIPLESHIP
121	M	TEMPEST CALMED
122	M	GADARENE DEMONIACS
123	H	SECOND REJECTION AT NAZARETH
124	H	THIRD TOUR OF GALILEE (SENT BY PAIRS)

125	T	FURTHER ADMONISHMENT
126	H	THE TWELVE SENT FORTH
127	H	JOHN THE BAPTIST PREVIOUSLY BEHEADED BY HEROD ANTIPAS
128	H	HEROD FEARS JESUS IS JOHN THE BAPTIST RISEN
129	H	APOSTLES RETURN, WITHDRAWAL TO DESERT
130	M	FEEDING OF THE FIVE THOUSAND (PASSOVER NEAR)
131	M	WALKING ON WATER
132	M	TRIUMPHAL HEALING TOUR
133	T	THE BREAD OF LIFE
134	H	THIRD PASSOVER: SECRET VISIT
135	T	TRADITIONS AND HYPOCRISY CONDEMNED
136	M	SYROPHOENICIAN'S DAUGHTER HEALED
137	M	DECAPOLIS HEALINGS
138	M	FEEDING OF THE FOUR THOUSAND
139	H	PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES SEEK A SIGN
140	T	THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES
141	M	BLIND MAN: I SEE MEN AS TREES
142	H	CONFESSION OF PETER
143	T	FIRST PREDICTION OF DEATH AND RESURRECTION
144	T	THE COST OF DISCIPLESHIP
145	M	THE TRANSFIGURATION
146	T	ELIJAH COMETH FIRST
147	M	DEMONIAC BOY
148	T	SECOND PREDICTION OF DEATH AND RESURRECTION
149	M	TAX MONEY IN FISH'S MOUTH
150	T	CHILDLIKE HUMILITY
151	T	AGAINST SECTARIANISM
152	T	OFFENSES AND HELL
153	P	PARABLE OF THE LOST SHEEP
154	T	OFFENDING AND RESTORATION
155	P	PARABLE OF THE UNMERCIFUL SERVANT
156	H	SECRET ATTENDANCE AT FEAST OF TABERNACLES
157	H	MARVELLING AND MURMURING
158	T	IF ANY MAN THIRST (FAILED ARREST)
159	H	NICODEMUS CITES THE LAW
160	H	WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY
161	T	DEITY REAFFIRMED
162	M	SABBATH HEALING OF MAN BORN BLIND
163	T	THE GOOD SHEPHERD
164	H	REJECTION IN SAMARIA
165	H	THE SEVENTY DISCIPLES SENT OUT
166	H	THE SEVENTY DISCIPLES RETURN
167	T	THE GOOD SAMARITAN
168	T	MARTHA AND MARY

169	T	THE LORD'S PRAYER REITERATED TO THE DISCIPLES
170	P	PARABLE OF THE PERSISTENT FRIEND
171	T	THE SIGN OF JONAH REITERATED
172	T	CANDLESTICK TEACHING REITERATED
173	T	EYE TEACHING REITERATED
174	T	REBUKE OF HYPOCRISY
175	T	THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES
176	T	COVETOUSNESS
177	P	PARABLE OF THE RICH FOOL
178	T	TAKE NO THOUGHT REITERATED
179	P	PARABLE OF THE WATCHFUL SERVANT
180	T	CHRIST TO BRING FIRE AND HOUSEHOLD DIVISION (NOT PEACE)
181	T	HYPOCRITICAL JUDGING
182	T	REPENT OR PERISH
183	P	PARABLE OF THE FRUITLESS FIG TREE
184	M	SABBATH HEALING OF WOMAN WITH 18-YEAR INFIRMITY
185	P	PARABLE OF THE MUSTARD SEED REITERATED
186	P	PARABLE OF THE LEAVEN REITERATED
187	H	TRAVEL TOWARD JERUSALEM
188	T	THE STRAIT GATE EXPOUNDED
189	T	THAT FOX HEROD
190	T	FIRST LAMENT OVER JERUSALEM
191	T	WINTER FEAST OF THE DEDICATION: I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE
192	H	ATTEMPTED STONING
193	H	WITHDRAWAL TO PEREA
194	M	SABBATH HEALING OF DROPSY
195	P	PARABLE OF THE AMBITIOUS GUESTS
196	P	PARABLE OF THE GREAT SUPPER
197	T	THE COST OF DISCIPLESHIP EXPOUNDED
198	P	PARABLE OF THE LOST SHEEP REITERATED
199	P	PARABLE OF THE LOST COIN
200	P	PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON
201	P	PARABLE OF THE UNJUST STEWARD
202	T	PHARISEES COVETOUS
203	T	LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN
204	T	OFFENDING AND FORGIVENESS
205	T	FAITH AND DUTY
206	M	LAZARUS RAISED
207	M	CAIAPHAS PROPHECIES UNWITTINGLY
208	H	WITHDRAWAL TO EPHRAIM
209	M	TEN LEPERS HEALED
210	T	THE KINGDOM IS WITHIN
211	P	PARABLE OF THE PERSISTENT WIDOW
212	P	PARABLE OF THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN

213	H	FROM GALILEE TO PEREA
214	T	DIVORCE
215	T	SUFFER THE LITTLE CHILDREN
216	T	THE RICH YOUNG RULER
217	T	HUNDRED-FOLD REWARD
218	P	PARABLE OF THE LABOURERS
219	T	THIRD PREDICTION OF DEATH AND RESURRECTION
220	T	AMBITIOUS MOTHER OF JAMES AND JOHN
221	M	TWO BLIND MEN (INCLUDING BARTIMAEUS)
222	H	ZACCHAEUS (CHIEF PUBLICAN) CONVERTED
223	P	PARABLE OF THE POUNDS
224	H	FOURTH PASSOVER AT HAND
225	T	SATURDAY: MARY OF BETHANY ANNOINTS JESUS
226	H	PEOPLE SEEK JESUS AND LAZARUS
227	H	SUNDAY: TRIUMPHAL ENTRY
228	T	SECOND LAMENT OVER JERUSALEM
229	H	ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM
230	H	INITIAL CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE
231	M	BLIND AND LAME HEALED
232	H	EVENING WITHDRAWAL TO BETHANY
233	M	MONDAY: BARREN FIG TREE CURSED
234	H	FINAL CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE (INCLUDING VESSELS)
235	H	EVENING WITHDRAWAL
236	M	TUESDAY: THE FIG TREE FOUND WITHERED (FAITH AND FORGIVENESS)
237	H	AUTHORITY CHALLENGED
238	P	RESPONSE PARABLE 1: THE TWO SONS
239	P	RESPONSE PARABLE 2: THE WICKED HUSBANDMEN
240	P	RESPONSE PARABLE 3: THE WEDDING GARMENT
241	T	PHARISEES/HERODIANS: PAY TRIBUTE TO CAESAR OR NOT?
242	T	SADDUCEES: ESPOUSAL IN THE RESURRECTION?
243	T	PHARISEES: WHICH IS THE GREAT COMMANDMENT?
244	T	JESUS: HOW IS THE CHRIST DAVID'S SON?
245	T	WOES UPON THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES
246	T	THIRD LAMENT OVER JERUSALEM
247	T	POOR WIDOW GIVES TWO MITES
248	M	A VOICE FROM HEAVEN
249	T	BLINDNESS AND HARDENED HEARTS
250	T	DESTRUCTION OF TEMPLE FORETOLD
251	H	EVENING WITHDRAWAL TO MOUNT OF OLIVES
252	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 1: FALSE TEACHERS
253	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 2: THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS
254	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 3: PERSECUTION AND TRIALS
255	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 4: FAMILIAL BETRAYALS
256	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 5: LOVE WAXES COLD

257	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 6: ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION SIGNALS GREAT TRIBULATION
258	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 7: FALSE CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS
259	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 8: CELESTIAL AND OCEANIC SIGNS
260	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 9: THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN
261	P	OLIVET DISCOURSE 10: PARABLE OF THE FIG TREE (AND ALL THE TREES)
262	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 11: AS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH [AND LOT]
263	T	OLIVET DISCOURSE 12: WATCHFULNESS URGED
264	P	OLIVET DISCOURSE 13: WATCH PARABLE 1: THE WISE AND EVIL SERVANTS
265	P	OLIVET DISCOURSE 14: WATCH PARABLE 2: THE TEN VIRGINS
266	P	OLIVET DISCOURSE 15: WATCH PARABLE 3: THE TALENTS
267	P	OLIVET DISCOURSE 16: WATCH PARABLE 4: THE SHEEP AND THE GOATS
268	H	SANHEDRIN MEMBERS DISCUSS DEATH PLOT
269	H	POSSESSED JUDAS PLOTS BETRAYAL WITH SANHEDRIN
270	T	WEDNESDAY: FINAL PUBLIC TEACHING
271	M	WEDNESDAY EVENING: GUESTCHAMBER SECURED
272	T	LAST SUPPER 1: SEATING AND SERVING OF WINE
273	T	LAST SUPPER 2: AMBITION REPROVED
274	T	LAST SUPPER 3: FOOT WASHING
275	H	LAST SUPPER 4: JUDAS IDENTIFIED AS BETRAYER
276	H	LAST SUPPER 5: JUDAS DEPARTS
277	T	LAST SUPPER 6: GOD AND SON OF MAN GLORIFIED
278	T	LAST SUPPER 7: LOVE ONE ANOTHER
279	T	LAST SUPPER 8: THIS IS MY BODY
280	T	LAST SUPPER 9: THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT
281	T	LAST SUPPER 10: INITIAL PROPHECY OF PETER'S DENIAL
282	T	LAST SUPPER 11: THE FATHER
283	T	LAST SUPPER 12: THE COMFORTER
284	T	LAST SUPPER 13: NOW TAKE PURSE, SCRIP, AND SWORD
285	H	LAST SUPPER 14: HYMN AND DEPARTURE
286	T	FAREWELL DISCOURSE 1: THE TRUE VINE
287	T	FAREWELL DISCOURSE 2: LOVE ONE ANOTHER REITERATED
288	T	FAREWELL DISCOURSE 3: THE WORLD HATETH
289	T	FAREWELL DISCOURSE 4: CONVICTION AND PERSONALITY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT
290	T	FAREWELL DISCOURSE 5: SORROW INTO JOY
291	T	FAREWELL DISCOURSE 6: PLAIN TEACHING
292	T	PROPHECY OF SCATTERING (PETER'S DENIAL REITERATED)
293	T	PRAYER OF GLORIFICATION
294	T	PRAYER OF INTERCESSION
295	H	GETHSEMANE 1: CROSSING CEDRON
296	H	GETHSEMANE 2: THE CUP 1
297	H	GETHSEMANE 3: SLEEPING DISCIPLES 1
298	H	GETHSEMANE 4: THE CUP 2
299	H	GETHSEMANE 5: SLEEPING DISCIPLES 2
300	H	GETHSEMANE 6: THE CUP 3

301 H GETHSEMANE 7: SLEEPING DISCIPLES 3
302 H GETHSEMANE 8: BETRAYAL AND INITIAL ARREST
303 M GETHSEMANE 9: MALCHUS' EAR SEVERED AND RESTORED
304 H GETHSEMANE 10: FINAL ARREST
305 H TRIAL 1: BEFORE ANNAS (JEWISH)
306 H TRIAL 2: BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND THE SANHEDRIN (INFORMAL JEWISH)
307 H PETER AND JOHN FOLLOW JESUS
308 H PETER'S DENIAL 1
309 H PETER'S DENIAL 2
310 H PETER'S DENIAL 3
311 H TRIAL 3: BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN AT SUNRISE (FORMAL JEWISH)
312 T DEITY REAFFIRMED
313 H TRIAL 4: BEFORE PILATE (ROMAN)
314 H JUDAS' REMORSE AND SUICIDE
315 H TRIAL 5: BEFORE HEROD ANTIPAS (ROMAN)
316 H TRIAL 6: BEFORE PILATE (ROMAN)
317 H BARABBAS RELEASED
318 H CROWN OF THORNS AND ROBE (SCOURGING AND MOCKING)
319 H PILATE'S FINAL ATTEMPT TO GRANT AMNESTY (CRUCIFIXION SENTENCE)
320 H CROSS 1: ROBE REMOVED, CROSS BORNE
321 H CROSS 2: SIMON OF CYRENE BEARS THE CROSS
322 T CROSS 3: DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM
323 H CROSS 4: ARRIVAL AT GOLGOTHA (CALVARY)
324 H CROSS 5: REFUSAL OF WINE AND MYRRH
325 H CROSS 6: CRUCIFIXION, "FATHER, FORGIVE THEM, FOR THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO"
326 H CROSS 7: SUPERScription OF ACCUSATION
327 H CROSS 8: GARMENTS PARTED
328 H CROSS 9: MOCKERS
329 H CROSS 10: "WOMAN, BEHOLD THY SON! - BEHOLD THY MOTHER!"
330 H CROSS 11: "VERILY I SAY UNTO THEE, TO DAY SHALT THOU BE WITH ME IN PARADISE"
331 M CROSS 12: THREE HOURS OF DARKNESS
332 H CROSS 13: "MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME?"
333 H CROSS 14: "I THIRST"
334 H CROSS 15: "IT IS FINISHED"
335 H CROSS 16: "FATHER, INTO THY HANDS I COMMEND MY SPIRIT"
336 M CROSS 17: SUPERNATURAL PHENOMENA WITNESSED
337 H CROSS 18: SIDE PIERCED
338 H CROSS 19: BURIAL
339 H STONE SEALED AND ROMAN WATCH SET
340 M RESURRECTION 1: ANGEL ROLLS AWAY THE STONE
341 M RESURRECTION 2: WOMEN FIND TOMB EMPTY BEFORE SUNRISE
342 H RESURRECTION 3: MARY MAGDALENE DEPARTS TO DECLARE "THEY HAVE TAKEN" THE BODY
343 M RESURRECTION 4: TWO ANGELS TELL THE REMAINING WOMEN THAT HE IS RISEN
344 H RESURRECTION 5: THE WOMEN DEPART THE TOMB TO TELL THE DISCIPLES (BUT NONE ELSE)

345 H RESURRECTION 6: JOHN AND PETER SURVEY TOMB INTERIOR AND DEPART
346 M RESURRECTION 7: APPEARANCE TO MARY MAGDALENE UPON REVISITING THE TOMB
347 M RESURRECTION 8: APPEARANCE TO THE OTHER WOMEN EN ROUTE TO THE DISCIPLES
348 H RESURRECTION 9: CHIEF PRIESTS PAY ROMAN GUARDS TO SPREAD FALSEHOOD
349 H RESURRECTION 10: MARY MAGDALENE REPORTS APPEARANCE
350 H RESURRECTION 11: THE OTHER WOMEN REPORT APPEARANCE
351 M RESURRECTION 12: RAISED SAINTS SEEN IN JERUSALEM
352 M RESURRECTION 13: APPEARANCE TO PETER
353 M RESURRECTION 14: APPEARANCE TO THE EMMAUS DISCIPLES
354 H RESURRECTION 15: EMMAUS DISCIPLES GO TO THE ELEVEN (INCLUDING MATTHIAS, PETER ABSENT)
355 M RESURRECTION 16: APPEARANCE TO THE ELEVEN (INCLUDING MATTHIAS, THOMAS ABSENT)
356 H RESURRECTION 17: THOMAS DOUBTS
357 M APPEARANCE TO THOMAS
358 M APPEARANCE AT MIRACULOUS CATCH OF 153 FISH
359 T PETER RESTORED
360 T THE GREAT COMMISSION
361 T TARRY IN JERUSALEM
362 M THE ASCENSION
363 T PURPOSE AND CONCLUSION OF JOHN

H = HISTORICAL

M = MIRACLE

P = PARABLE

T = TEACHING

This version is dated 17 April 2015. [Bracketed] references indicate text borrowed out of chronological context for parallel subject study only. ^ indicates a relative chronological clue in the text. Revisions to this work may be found at scribd.com/zma0411 and/or ultrafree.org/articles. Suggestions welcomed. Editor Zach Anderson may be contacted at zma@alumnix.rice.edu (kindly remove the x).